

ROYAL HASKONING

Appendix B

Stakeholder Engagement

Appendix B

Stakeholder Engagement

B1	Introduction	1
B2	Stakeholder Groups.....	1
B3	Stakeholder Engagement Strategy.....	5
B3.1	Initial Stakeholder Engagement	5
B3.2	Issues and Objectives.....	5
B3.3	Biodiversity Workshop	5
B3.4	Governing Principles and Characterisation of the Coast	6
B3.5	Presentations on 'Preliminary' Policies	6
B3.6	Public Presentations on 'Preliminary' Policies	6
B3.7	Reports and Presentations to Councils.....	7
B3.8	Public Consultation	7
B3.9	Meetings	7
B4	Stakeholder Engagement Responses.....	7
B4.1	Initial Stakeholder Engagement	7
B4.2	Public Presentations	7
B4.3	Public Consultation	7
B5	National SMP Quality Review Group.....	8
B5.1	Review Group Comments.....	8

B1 Introduction

This appendix outlines the stakeholder consultation strategy that was adopted during development of the Northumberland SMP2. It describes the different consultation methods employed at different stages of the process, and the different categories of stakeholder who were invited to contribute to the study at key stages.

Consultation with stakeholders played an integral role in the development of the SMP2 policies, from the initial data and information gathering, through identification of issues and objections, to public review of preliminary policies and the draft SMP before its finalisation.

B2 Stakeholder Groups

Five main stakeholder groups were involved in the SMP development:

1. Northumbrian Coastal Authority Group (NCAG) – this pre-existing group comprises a wide range of members and was regularly informed of progress with, and key findings of, the SMP2 throughout its development. A list of members is provided in Table B1.
2. Project Management Group (PMG) – this group was specifically formed to oversee and manage production of the SMP2. All members of the PMG are also members of NCAG and provided a direct communication link directly back to that group. A list of members is provided in Table B2.
3. Other Authority Stakeholders – this included planning officers and elected council members / portfolio holders from the six local authorities to ensure suitable linkages with land use planning and development control activities.
4. Other Interested Organisations – this included organisations, companies, businesses, town and parish councils, government departments, universities, and many other interested organisations whose operations and services could influence, or be influenced by, SMP policy. A full list of such parties is provided in Table B3.
5. Public Stakeholders (Public) – this included members of the public who live, work or use the coast and its resources.

Table B1 Northumbrian Coastal Authority Group Membership

Name	Organisation
Chris Budzynski (Chair)	Berwick upon Tweed Borough Council
Terry Gurr (Technical Secretary)	Blyth Valley Borough Council
Philip Briggs	Alnwick District Council
Sam Talbot	Castle Morpeth Borough Council
Andy Rutherford	Castle Morpeth Borough Council
Trevor Straker	Wansbeck District Council
Malcolm Dixon	Wansbeck District Council
Peter Woods	North Tyneside Council
Ian Hodge	Environment Agency
Mike Quigley	Natural England
Tom Cadwallender	Northumberland Coast AONB
Aisling Lannin	European Marine Site Officer
Iain Williams	Scottish Borders Council
Jonathon Green	North Sea Fisheries Committee
Alan Hunter	Port of Tyne
Alan Todd	Pot of Blyth
D Wharrier	Rio Tinto Alcan
Nick Cooper	Royal Haskoning
Greg Guthrie	Royal Haskoning
Bob Clifton	Jacobs
Tom Brown	Halcrow

Table B2 Project Management Group Membership

Name	Organisation
Malcolm Dixon	Wansbeck District Council (Client Project Manager)
Chris Budzynski	Berwick upon Tweed Borough Council
Philip Briggs	Alnwick District Council
Sam Talbot	Castle Morpeth Borough Council
Andy Rutherford	Castle Morpeth Borough Council
Trevor Straker	Wansbeck District Council
Terry Gurr	Blyth Valley Borough Council
Peter Woods	North Tyneside Council
Graham Sword	North Tyneside Council
Ian Hodge	Environment Agency
Mike Quigley	Natural England
Tom Cadwallender	Northumberland Coast AONB
Nick Cooper	Royal Haskoning (Consultant Project Manager)
Greg Guthrie	Royal Haskoning
Dickon Howell	Royal Haskoning
Jamie Gardiner	Royal Haskoning

Table B3 Interested Organisations Included in the Stakeholder Engagement

Organisations	
Alcan Primary Metal - Europe	British Telecom
Alcan Smelting and Power UK Ltd	Burgage Holders of Alnmouth Common
Alnmouth Golf Club	Castle Morpeth Borough Council
Alnmouth Parish Council	Castlegate Area Residents Association
Alnmouth Village Golf Club	Church Point Caravan Park
Alnwick District Council	Coal Authority
Amble Boat Club	Coastal Environment Action
Amble Development Trust	Community and Environment Services
Amble Marina Ltd	Coquet Shorebase Trust
Amble Seine Net and Keel Boat Assoc.	Coquet Yacht Club
Amble Town Council	Council for the Protection of Rural England
Ancroft Parish Council	Country Land and Business Association
Bamburgh Castle Golf Club	Countryside Activities Development Dept.
Bamburgh Parish Council	CPRE (Northumberland)
Beadnell Parish Council	Craster Parish Council
Beal Farm	Crown Estate
Berwick Harbour Commissioners	Cullercoats Fishermans Association
Berwick Sailing Club	Cullercoats RNLI
Berwick-Upon-Tweed (Goswick) Golf Club	Cullercoats Ward
Berwick-upon-Tweed Borough Council	Defence Estates
Blagdon Estate	DEFRA
Blue Reef Aquarium	Marine and Fisheries Agency
Blyth Links Coastal Conservation Group	Delaval Estate
Blyth Assembly	Department of Culture
Blyth Battery Volunteer Group	Department of Transport
Blyth Harbour Commissioners	Dove Marine Laboratory
Blyth Lifeguard Club	Durham Wildlife Trust
Blyth Valley Borough Council	Embleton Parish Council
Blyth Yacht Club	Environment Agency
European Marine Site Officer	Newbiggin Sailing Club
Eyemouth Harbour Trust	Newton by the Sea Parish Council
Forestry Commission	North Blyth Resident's Association
Friends of Holywell Dene	North East Chamber of Commerce
Friends of the Earth	North East Regional Assembly
Friends of the Earth	North Eastern Sea Fisheries Committee
Gloucester Lodge Farm	North Sunderland Harbour Commissioners
Government Office for the North East	North Sunderland Parish Council
Great Yarmouth Marine Office	North Tyneside Council
Green and Clean Services	Northern Electric
Greenwich Hospital Estates	Northumberland and Tyneside Bird Club
Groundwork Northumberland	Northumberland County Council
Hauxley Parish Council	Northumberland Estates
Highways Agency	Northumberland Sea Fisheries Committee
Holy Island Parish Council	Northumberland Strategic Partnership
Jet Ski Users Group	Northumberland Tourism Ltd

Joint Nature Conservation Committee	Northumberland Wildlife Trust
Kayak Club	Northumbria Tourist Board
Lesbury Parish Council	Northumbrian Water Limited
Lifeboat Associations	One North East
Longhoughton Parish Council	Panama Swimming Club
Lord Crewe Trustees	Port of Blyth
Lord Hastings	Port of Tyne Authority
Marine Conservation Society	Rambler's Association
Maritime and Coastguard Agency	Rambler's Association (Berwick Group)
Ministry of Defence	Regional Flood Defence Committee
MOD Defence Estates (North)	River Aln Boat Club
Monkseaton North	River Tweed Commission
Morpeth Stakeholder - Cresswell	RJB Mining
Morpeth Stakeholder - East Chevington	RNLI (Berwick-Upon-Tweed)
Morpeth Stakeholder - Widdrington Village	RNLI (North)
NASCO	RNLI (Tynemouth)
National Farmer's Union (NE)	Ross and Outchester Farms Ltd
National Federation of Fishermens Org.	Royal Northumberland Yacht Club
National Trust	RSPB
Natural and Cultural Heritage Office	RWE npower
Natural England	RYA
Natural History Society	Sandy Bay Caravan Park
Network Rail	Scottish Borders Council
New Horizons (Child Care) Group Ltd	Scottish Environmental Protection Agency
New Horizons (Child Care) Ltd	Scottish National Heritage
Newbiggin Fishermans Association	Seabait
Newbiggin Freeholders	Seahouses Golf Club
Newbiggin Golf Club	Seahouses Harbour
Newbiggin RNLI	Seaton Delaval Assembly
Seaton Red House Farm	Trinity House Lighthouse Service
Seaton Sluice Boating Association	Tynemouth Rowing Club
Seaton Sluice Historical Society	Tynemouth Canoe, Wave and Ski Club
Selset Sailing Club	Tynemouth Sailing Club
SENTRI	Tynemouth Ward
Shellfish Association of Great Britain	Tynemouth Partnership
South Tyneside Council	University of Durham
Spittal Improvement Trust	University of Newcastle upon Tyne
Sport England	University of Northumbria
Sport England North	University of Sunderland
St, Abbs Harbour Trust	Wansbeck District Council
St. Mary's Ward	Warkworth Harbour Commissioners
Sustrans	Warworth Parish Council
The Crown Commissioners	Watch House Museum Volunteer Group
Transco	Whitley Bay Ward

B3 Stakeholder Engagement Strategy

Our approach to stakeholder consultation during the preparation of the SMP2 took a number of key stages.

B3.1 Initial Stakeholder Engagement

Initially, in September 2007, we wrote to the wide range of organisations, groups and bodies listed in Table B3. We expected these to have interests in the coast and in the SMP2 process. During this consultation, we supplied a covering letter, leaflet (which referred to the SMP2 website 'www.northumberland-smp2.org.uk') and a questionnaire.

The purpose of the consultation was to inform interested parties that the SMP2 was being developed, to identify any data or information that they had which might usefully contribute to the study, and to invite feedback on any issues or concerns that they had relating to the coast under consideration.

The letter, leaflet and questionnaire used during the initial stakeholder engagement are provided in Supplement A for reference.

B3.2 Issues and Objectives

Following feedback from the initial consultation, and together with contributions from the knowledge and experience of members of NCAG and the PMG, issues were collated in a table. This is presented in full in Appendix E and highlights 215 different identified issues. These issues were then categorised according to different themes and assessed for their relevance to coastal defence management. The issues were then translated into specific objectives to inform the SMP2 process.

B3.3 Biodiversity Workshop

When collating the various responses from the initial consultation, it was recognised that many issues related to nature conservation and in particular biodiversity aspects. Due to this, we convened and chaired a Biodiversity Workshop on 12th December 2007 as an additional activity during the early stages of SMP2 development. This proved to be a useful exercise in providing enhanced information relating to this topic during subsequent stages of the SMP2 development. The workshop was attended by the people listed in Table B4.

Table B4 Biodiversity Workshop Attendees

Name	Organisation
Arthur Cranson	Blyth Valley
David Feige	Northumberland County Council
George Dodds	Farming and Wildlife Advisory Group
Ian Graham	Wansbeck Council
John Walton	North Tyneside Council
Kevin Redgrave	North Tyneside Council
Aisling Lannin	European Marine Site Officer
Martin Kerby	RSPB
Steve Pullan	RSPB
Stephanie Linnell	Alnwick Council planner
Ginny Swale	Environment Agency
Phil Briggs	Alnwick District Council

Peter McTaggart	Infonet
Peter Woods	North Tyneside Council
Elaine Jaggs	Northumberland Biodiversity Coordinator
Sam Talbot	Castle Morpeth Borough Council
Steve Lowe	Northumberland Wildlife Trust
Tom Cadwallender	Northumberland Coast AONB
Jarrold Sneyd	Environment Agency
Jo Wilkes	Natural England
Mike Quigley	Natural England
Daniel Leggett	Royal Haskoning
Jamie Gardiner	Royal Haskoning

The covering letter and workshop objectives sent to invitees are provided in Supplement B for reference. Also enclosed in Supplement B is a summary note of the main findings from the Biodiversity Workshop.

B3.4 Governing Principles and Characterisation of the Coast

In order to demonstrate clearly how policies would be developed, during later stages, for the SMP2 coastline, a note was prepared for the PMG on *Governing Principles for Policy Development*. This identified the importance of developing objectives for the coast that take into due consideration the character and values of that coast. Consequently, a series of *Characterisation Reports* was produced and reviewed by the PMG to ensure that key inherent values and aspects associated with each length of coast were accurately being incorporated into the development of policy. At this time a presentation was also made to the PMG, with some authorities electing to invite along officers from their planning departments and some authorities also represented by elected members / portfolio holders.

The *Governing Principles for Policy Development*, incorporating the *Characterisation Reports*, is reproduced in Supplement C.

B3.5 Presentations on ‘Preliminary’ Policies

At the stage of the SMP2 process when policies were being developed, we adopted an approach of first developing ‘preliminary’ preferred policies and inviting feedback on them from engineering and planning officers and elected members / portfolio holders working at the organisations that would ultimately have to adopt and deliver the SMP2 policies. This consultation was undertaken in May 2008 through a series of meetings and presentations.

B3.6 Public Presentations on ‘Preliminary’ Policies

Following production of draft statements for each of the six Policy Development Zones, incorporating the ‘preliminary’ preferred policies, a series of six public evening presentations was made, one hosted by each of the six local authorities on the PMG, during early July 2008. Presentations were preceded by an ‘open house’ during which poster displays could be viewed and discussions could take place with Council officers and the consultant project team. After each presentation a question and answer session took place. At each meeting draft PDZ statements and summaries were issued to attendees, together with a feedback sheet, comments were invited by the end of August 2008. Following receipt of comments, the draft SMP2 was produced during September and October 2008.

The posters used during these public sessions are provided (in A4 format only) in Supplement D for reference.

B3.7 Reports and Presentations to Councils

Having drafted the SMP2, taking due account of comments received from all parties at all stages of the process, reports and/or presentations were made to each Council's cabinet in October 2008. The purpose of this was to gain formal approval from each organisation to embark on a 3-month period of public consultation on the draft SMP2. An example cabinet report is enclosed in Supplement E.

B3.8 Public Consultation

A formal 3-month period of public consultation took place between 1st November 2008 and 31st January 2009. The draft SMP2 was made available for download on the website (www.northumberland-smp2.org.uk) and was available for viewing in various Council offices and some libraries. A letter was sent to all organisations listed in Table B3 together with a feedback form. These materials are reproduced in Supplement F.

B3.9 Meetings

Throughout the development of the SMP2 meetings of NCAG were held at nominally quarterly intervals and meetings of the PMG or, as a minimum, meetings between the client and consultant Project Managers, were held at nominally monthly intervals.

B4 Stakeholder Engagement Responses

B4.1 Initial Stakeholder Engagement

Responses from the initial stakeholder engagement in September 2007 are incorporated fully in the Issues and Objectives table that has been reproduced in full in Appendix E of the SMP2.

B4.2 Public Presentations

Feedback from the public presentations on the 'preliminary' policies is collated and presented in Supplement G. These comments were reviewed and 'preliminary' policies re-visited if necessary before the policies became 'draft'.

B4.3 Public Consultation

Feedback from the 3-month phase of public consultation which ran from November 2008 to January 2009 is collated and presented in Supplement H. This feedback was reviewed in February 2009 and the 'draft' SMP re-visited where necessary to provide corrections or improve clarity before the SMP became 'final' and was published in March 2009.

B5 National SMP Quality Review Group

B5.1 Review Group Comments

The National SMP Quality Review Group undertook a review of the draft SMP2 and provided 68 specific comments. These were addressed in finalising the SMP. Telephone conferences were convened on 9th March and 25th March 2009 between selected members of the Quality Review Group, the Client Project Manager and members of the Consultant Project Team to discuss the responses. Once all issues had been adequately addressed, the SMP2 was approved for sign-off by the Quality Review Group.

Appendix I contains a spreadsheet showing the Quality Review Group's comments and the Project Team's responses.

Supplement A

Initial Stakeholder Engagement Materials

(September 2007)

Dear XXX,

The Northumbrian Coastal Authorities Group, a body consisting of representatives from all of the coastal Local Authorities between Berwick and the River Tyne, as well as the Environment Agency and Natural England has commissioned Royal Haskoning to produce an updated Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) for the coastline shown in the enclosed leaflet.

A Shoreline Management Plan is a document that guides future coastal management decisions over the next 100 years. The plan will take into account the natural coastal processes, human influences, land use, environmental and heritage matters.

The initial phase of the SMP includes a consultation process during which we contact all stakeholders with an interest in the area. The purpose of this is:

- (i) to raise awareness of the project;
- (ii) to seek your views on key issues and concerns along the coast;
- (iii) to identify any relevant information, reports or data that may be of use in developing the Plan; and
- (iv) to ensure your contact details are correct.

I would be grateful if you could read the enclosed documentation, fill out the questionnaire and reply with your views and any additional information to the above address by the 26th October 2007.

If you have any particular queries before completing the questionnaire, please contact your local representative listed overleaf.

Thank you very much for your assistance and time on this matter.

Yours sincerely,

Malcolm Dixon

Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services Department
East View
Stakeford
Choppington
Northumberland
NE62 5TR

Tel:- 01670 844249
Fax:- 01670 844298
Email:- m.dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk

Location	Name	Address	Telephone	Email
Berwick	Chris Budzynski	Environmental Services Department, Berwick upon Tweed Council, Wallace Green, Berwick upon Tweed, TD15 1ED	01289 330044	cb@berwick-upon-tweed.gov.uk
Alnwick	Phil Briggs	Alnwick District Council, Allerburn House, Alnwick, NE66 1YY.	01665 510505	pbriggs@alnwick.gov.uk
Wansbeck	Trevor Straker	Wansbeck District Council, East View, Stakeford, Choppington, NE62 5TR.	01670 532200	t.straker@wansbeck.gov.uk
Castle Morpeth	Andy Rutherford	Green and Clean Services, Coopies Lane Depot, Coopies Lane, Morpeth, NE61 6JT.	01670 535000	andy.rutherford@castlemorpeth.gov.uk
Blyth	Terry Gurr	Borough of Blyth Valley, Cowley Road, Riverside Business Park, Blyth, NE24 5TF.	01670 542446	tgurr@blythvalley.gov.uk
North Tyneside	Peter Woods	North Tyneside Council, Environmental Services, Station Road, Killingworth, NE12 CWJ.	08452 000103	peter.woods@northtyneside.gov.uk

Why We Need Your Help

Gaining the views of organizations involved with managing or using the coast, along with the communities that live along the coast is vitally important to developing a SMP for this coastline. The approach being taken to engaging these interests on the SMP2 recognises this.



Our initial contact is to ensure that people are aware that the SMP2 process is underway and to give people an opportunity of recording information or issues which they feel need to be considered. From this, and from our current knowledge of the coast, together with the input of the Local Authorities' planners, the Environment Agency and other bodies such as Natural England and English Heritage, draft SMP policy will be developed. This draft document, together with information about the coast, discussion of issues such as sea level rise and description of erosion rates will be presented to the coastal communities for their comment and discussion, at a series of public meetings prior to final policies being put forward. In this manner it is hoped that people and organisations will be engaged in the process initially, but will also, based on good information, be able to take part in the discussion leading to the finalisation of the plan. We wish to correctly identify your issues/concerns so that we can consider them in developing policy.

What to do next ?

We would encourage you to return the accompanying questionnaire by 26th October 2007 so that issues and concerns may be incorporated at an early stage of our work.

Please send your responses to the address below:

Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services Department
East View
Stakeford
Choppington
Northumberland
NE62 5TR

Tel: 01670 844249
Fax: 01670 844298
Email: m.dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk

Further information about the SMP2 process will become available on the website over forthcoming months.

www.northumberland-smp2.org.uk

Thank you in anticipation of your assistance.

Consultation Phase

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2



BERWICK
UPON-TWEED
BOROUGH COUNCIL

ALNWICK
DISTRICT COUNCIL

Castle
Morpeth
Borough Council

WANSBECK

BlythValley
Borough Council

North Tyneside Council

NATURAL
ENGLAND

Environment
Agency

ROYAL HASKONING

Northumberland Coastline

The coastline between Berwick and the River Tyne supports a number of coastal communities and broadly comprises a series of dune systems and wide, sandy bays separated by lengths of cliffs and small islands (Holy Island, The Farne Islands and Coquet Island). Only a small proportion of the overall Northumbrian coast is protected by man-made defences. The coastline is also characterised by its wild-life and habitats of great nature conservation value. The coast is also important for tourism and local industry.



The coastline covered by this Plan comes within the boundaries of six Local Authorities (Berwick-upon-Tweed, Alnwick, Castle Morpeth, Wansbeck, Blyth Valley and North Tyne-side). They and the Environment Agency have certain permissive powers and responsibilities for managing the risk of coastal erosion and flooding from the sea along this coast. Together they now wish to produce a Shoreline Management Plan for sustainable future management of this coastline over the next century.

What is a Shoreline Management Plan

A Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) provides a large-scale assessment of the risks associated with coastal evolution and presents a policy framework to address these risks to people and the developed, historic and natural environment in a sustainable manner.

The SMP is a non-statutory, policy document for coastal defence management planning. It takes account of other existing planning initiatives and legislative requirements, and is intended to inform wider strategic planning. It does not set policy for anything other than coastal defence management. As such, it does not set policies for the management of issues such as land drainage.



A SMP was first produced for the Northumberland coast in 1996. We now need to update this plan in the light of new national guidance, changing regional pressures and local community needs, improved understanding of coastal evolution, recent coastal planning strategies and local schemes such as at Newbiggin-by-the-Sea. This new plan will be called the Northumberland SMP2.

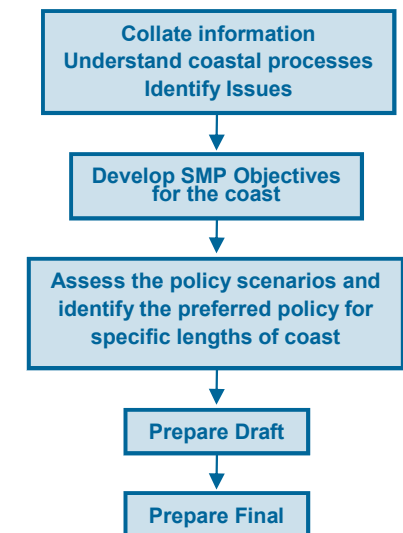
The SMP Policy Options

The shoreline management policies considered are those defined by the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (Defra).

These policies are:

Hold the line	Maintain or upgrade the level of protection provided by defences.
Advance the line	Build new defences seaward of the existing defence line.
Managed realignment	Allowing retreat of the shoreline, with management to control or limit movement.
No active intervention	A decision not to invest in providing or maintaining defences.

The SMP Process



The development of a SMP involves a number of stages (as shown above) and will take around 16 months to complete. The SMP is planned to be finalised by December 2008.



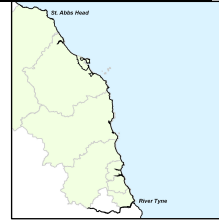
The aim of this questionnaire is to allow you or your organisation to express your interests or concerns about the coast between Berwick and Tynemouth.

This questionnaire has been produced to encourage people to respond with their issues. We would encourage you to return the accompanying questionnaire as early as possible so that issues and concerns may be incorporated at an early stage of our work. While the questionnaire has been set up to help trigger comments and will help us to correctly collate responses, we do not wish to constrain your views. If there are other issues that do not fit within these questions, please feel free to write them separately on the issues sheets provided.

- The initial questions establish your contact details.
- These are followed by questions which allow you to identify any information you may have which may help us understand your coast better.
- The final section allows you to record your interests, concerns or use of the coast.

While the Shoreline Management Plan focuses on the management of coastal erosion risk, we need to gain as broad a perspective as possible as to how such issues may impact upon and influence your interests. It will not be possible to solve all concerns through the Shoreline Management Plan. It is, however, important that coastal management is undertaken with a sound knowledge of all interests, so that where possible we work with not just natural processes but also the interests of our communities.

Please answer the following questions and return by 26th October 2007.



Your Contact Details

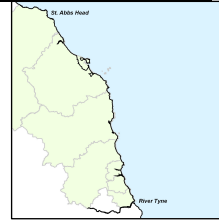
Your name	
Organisation or business	
Address	
Position in organisation	
Telephone No.	
Fax No.	
Email address	
Referring to the attached list of consultees – are there any other Stakeholders that you would recommend we contact?	



This questionnaire has been sent to the following:

Alcan	Golf Clubs	
Alnwick District Council	Groundwork Northumberland	Northumberland Strategic Partnership
Berwick-upon-Tweed Borough Council	Highways Agency	Northumberland Wildlife Trust
Blyth Valley Borough Council	Joint Nature Conservation Committee	One North East
Castle Morpeth Borough Council	Landowners	Parish Councils
Chamber of Commerce	Local Planning Departments of the six Local Authorities	Port of Blyth
County Land and Business Association	Marine Conservation Society	Port of Tyne
Coal Authority	Maritime and Coastguard Agency	Portfolio holders of the six Local Authorities
Campaign to Protect Rural England	National Trust	Ramblers Association
Crown Estate	Natural England	Royal National Lifeboat Institution
Defence Estates	Network Rail	The Royal Society for the Protection of Birds
Defra	National Farmers' Union	The Royal Yachting Association
Development Control (Environment Agency)	North East Regional Assembly	Scottish Borders Council
English Heritage	Northumbrian Regional Flood Defence Committee	Seahouses Harbour
Environment Agency	North Tyneside Council	South East North Tyneside Regeneration Initiative
European Marine Site Implementation Officer	Northumberland Coastal AONB	The Scottish Environment Protection Agency
Forestry Commission	Northumberland County Council	Sport England
Friends of the Earth	Northumberland Sea Fisheries Committee	TyneWear Partnership
Government Office for the North East		Wansbeck District Council
General Public		

1. Is your organisation or business affected or potentially affected by the risk of coastal flooding or erosion? If so, please give brief details including any significant historic events.
2. What are the main issues relating to the way in which the coastline is managed and which you want to see being dealt with in the plan?
3. What objectives do you recommend for the future management of the coastline?
4. Do you have any views on the way in which the existing coastal defences have had an impact on the way in which the coastline has developed?
5. Do you have any views on changes that should be made to the existing coastal defences? What effect do you think this would have?



General Stakeholder Issues/Concerns

Do you have any issues or concerns in specific locations? If so, please provide information below. Please use separate sheets if necessary.

Reference No.	1.
Location:	
Issue:	
Why is this important?	

Reference No.	2.
Location:	
Issue:	
Why is this important?	

Northumberland SMP2



Reference No.

3.

Location:

Issue:

Why is this important?

Reference No.

4.

Location:

Issue:

Why is this important?

Information, Data and Maps

Please let us know if you hold any of the following information, data or maps, if so, in what format it is held and if you are willing to make it available to the Project Team.

* Please tick all applicable and/or specify format

Item	Description (Please give brief details)	Hard copy *	Digital* (format)	Availability	
				Yes	No
A map of your premises, site (s) or your area(s) of interest.					
Any information or data about local coastal processes including photographs.					
Study reports about coastal processes.					
Records of flooding and erosion events.					
Information on the design and construction of existing coastal defences.					
Information or data relating to the natural environment and ecology.					

Reports relating to the built environment.					
Land use mapping.					
Coastal Industries.					
Ports and harbours.					
Agriculture.					
Tourism and Amenity Usage of the coast.					
Inshore Fisheries.					
Other					

(Please continue on separate sheets if necessary).

Thank you for your time in completing this questionnaire.

Supplement B Biodiversity Workshop Materials (December 2007)

Marlborough House
Marlborough Crescent
Newcastle upon Tyne NE1 4EE
United Kingdom

+44 (0)191 211 1300 Telephone
01912111313 Fax

info@newcastle.royalhaskoning.com E-mail
www.royalhaskoning.com Internet

Dear XXXX,

Royal Haskoning are carrying out a review of the Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) for the Northumberland Coast and are holding a Biodiversity Workshop at Hauxley Nature Reserve Visitor Centre at 12pm on the 12th December 2007. The theme of the workshop will be to identify all possible enhancement opportunities for the restoration and improvement of coastal habitats, in order for us to produce a high quality report to inform the advice that Natural England provides as a key stakeholder in SMP review. Please find attached a more detailed description of the workshops objectives. We would very much appreciate your thoughts and knowledge on this subject and hope that you all can attend.

The address for the workshop is:

Northumberland Wildlife Trust - Hauxley Nature Reserve and Visitor Centre
Low Hauxley
Amble-by-the-Sea
Northumberland
NE65 0JR

Should you have any questions, please do not hesitate to call.

Kind regards

Jamie Gardiner (B.Sc. (Hons) M.Sc.)
Environmental Scientist

Workshop Objectives

Our objective is to gather sufficient information on each of the topics listed in the box below to enable us to produce a detailed and high quality final report. The report will then help inform the advice that Natural England provides as a key stakeholder in SMP review. In addition, we want participants to leave the workshop with a collective ownership and understanding about what the biodiversity priorities are for the area in question.

Natural Areas were developed by English Nature (now Natural England) to provide a geographic framework for nature conservation objectives in the wider countryside. The framework enables targets to be set per Natural Area to help implement the UK government's Biodiversity Action Plan. The project report will therefore provide a breakdown by Natural Area of coastal biodiversity opportunities to assist the effective use of resources to yield the greatest nature conservation gain and environmental sustainability for the coastal environment.

The workshops will aim to gather information on the following for each coastal Natural Area:

- Identification of all possible environmental enhancement opportunities for the restoration and improvement of coastal habitats in each Natural Area.
- How the realisation of the opportunity could be linked to the selection of the appropriate SMP policy.
- Links to other national biodiversity initiatives.
- Identification of the benefits/constraints of each enhancement opportunity.
- Identification of delivery mechanisms as to how each of these opportunities might be achieved (e.g. via SMP or other mechanism).
- Prioritisation of all biodiversity opportunities identified.

Workshop format and style

The event will be informal and friendly but also hardworking. The workshop will provide you with essential background information on the Natural Areas in question, their biological, geological and geomorphological significance and update you on the current state of Shoreline Management Planning. Following an initial presentation, the workshop will place an emphasis on group work.

Who will be attending?

The workshops will be attended by key environmental stakeholders working within and across the four natural areas. It is anticipated that approximately 20 people will attend the event.

More information? Please contact Jamie Gardiner on: telephone 01912 111 345, or via email: j.gardiner@royalhaskoning.com

Biodiversity Opportunities Summary Form

Name:	Organisation:					
Name of enhancement opportunity:						
Relationship with designations and BAP targets (Is it on/adjacent to a designated site? How does it relate to Natura 2000 – e.g. are priority species involved?)	The details of the proposed biodiversity opportunity Try to provide the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Where is the opportunity? ▪ How much do we know about this site - what data is available? ▪ Is monitoring currently being undertaken – what specifically? ▪ Overview of likely delivery mechanism? ▪ Who's best placed to take the lead? ▪ Who are the likely partners? ▪ What is the timescale? 					
Benefits, risks and constraints? <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 200px; margin-top: 5px;"></div>	<table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width: 60%; vertical-align: top; padding: 5px;"> Links to other initiatives <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 150px; margin-top: 5px;"></div> </td> <td style="width: 40%; vertical-align: top; padding: 5px;"> Priority <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 150px; margin-top: 5px;"></div> </td> </tr> <tr> <td style="vertical-align: bottom; padding: 5px;"> (Try to include biodiversity, flood risk management and sustainable regeneration projects). </td> <td style="vertical-align: bottom; padding: 5px;"> (Is the delivery of this opportunity of high, medium or low priority?) </td> </tr> </table>		Links to other initiatives <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 150px; margin-top: 5px;"></div>	Priority <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 150px; margin-top: 5px;"></div>	(Try to include biodiversity, flood risk management and sustainable regeneration projects).	(Is the delivery of this opportunity of high, medium or low priority?)
Links to other initiatives <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 150px; margin-top: 5px;"></div>	Priority <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 150px; margin-top: 5px;"></div>					
(Try to include biodiversity, flood risk management and sustainable regeneration projects).	(Is the delivery of this opportunity of high, medium or low priority?)					
Is a policy change required, if so which and over what epoch (0-20, 20-50, 50-100) <div style="border: 1px solid black; height: 40px; margin-top: 5px;"></div>						
(Does current policy need to change in order for this biodiversity opportunity to be realised? How exactly?)						

Minutes

Date : 17/12/2007
Copy :
Our reference : 9S4947/C00001/303543/Newc

Subject : Northumberland SMP2 Biodiversity Workshop

A biodiversity workshop to inform the second round Shoreline Management Plan (SMP2) was led by Royal Haskoning on the 12th December 2007, at Low Hauxley Visitor Centre. The aim was to identify any existing and future threats/ opportunities to the Natural Areas, as identified in the Northumberland SMP area. The findings of the workshop will feed into the selection of SMP policies for the Northumberland Coast.

The workshop commenced with two presentations (on the background and purpose of SMP and on SMP's approach to biodiversity, using Natural Areas and UK Biodiversity Action Plans (UK BAP)). These were followed by open discussions on the general threats associated with the Northumberland coast and the identification of specific threats and opportunities associated with flood and coastal defence. The workshop was rounded up with the identified issues and opportunities being prioritised, and more detailed information being provided on potential management approaches.

Issues with SMP

Where managed realignment, for example, has been identified, what is the impact in relation to the private land holder? There are, in some cases, agri-environment payment schemes. There are agreements with landowners, which (at present) are set at 20 years. This is limiting and could reduce surety of management into the future (e.g. after the agreement ends).

Defences need to be fully approved by relevant stakeholders before being put in place. In particular, any private defence needs to be acceptable to Defra (via the Environment Agency).

It was noted that there are a number of uncertainties with the SMP process, specifically with political influences and funding. If sites for managed realignment were identified would they be applied? If not how would we decide on the 'correct' policy? Current SMP policy needs to be put into place with the understanding that subsequent policy may need to change to achieve a final, sustainable, solution.

Land which has been identified as potential for managed realignment needs to have a management plan put in place which details the future management of the area in relation to different time periods and how this can be explained to current landowners. An integrated approach with landowners has been noted as being especially important and further work is required to ensure understanding and cooperation by all the SMP2 processes could assist in this respect. A sympathetic approach is also required with an understanding of local heritage of the land and the position that landowners, especially farmers, can find themselves in. The fact that if

landowners do nothing they may lose their land anyway is not necessarily an incentive for them to cooperate!

The SMP frontage has limited long distance (across the whole frontage) sediment pathways due to intermittent rocky shore and headlands breaking the coast into semi-contained sediment cells. Management policies can, therefore, form shorter units with sediment units being closer to shore and more anchored to individual policy.

Important factors relating to SMP and needing information from it are:

- Identifying areas of fast acting coastal processes.
- Identifying which areas are rapidly eroding (and will continue to erode).
- Assessing the nature of the erosion and decide whether to allow natural processes to proceed or to intervene.
- Degrading of old defences (e.g. post war) which may alter processes locally.

Intertidal habitats are affected by new and existing defences through coastal squeeze which can reduce the size of habitats. It was noted that local planning seems to have not kept pace with coastal defence issues (mainly due to local resistance resulting in planning policy being left behind). There is a need to deal with issues resulting from past developments, with the emphasis (this time) to ensure that the policies implemented will not result in the same problems. One way in which to accomplish this is to use time limited defences, whereby defences have a set life span using, for example, the SPM epochs (20, 50 to 100 years), which will allow for coastal defence issues to be resolved, such as planning policy, or a better solution to be implemented in the future. Feasibility studies should be used to assess the appropriateness of solutions and the certainty of the future linked to the defence.

Shales and clays are not totally solid, although can be classed in some instances as 'hard rock', as such they are dynamic systems. They are eroded relatively quickly and therefore should be monitored closely. Cliff top hydrology can cause erosion to headlands which is sometimes misidentified as coastal erosion. The management approach should, therefore, look at drainage issues relating to the cliff top as well as any coastal erosion issues.

General issues and opportunities

- Severity of summer storms affecting dune systems; the building phase of the dune is thus limited.
- Agricultural pressure; to maintain land in agricultural use as part of the whole farm economics.
- Infrastructure preventing the natural landward progression of coastal habitats. Need positive management of dune systems, e.g. look at placing sand blown onto roads onto the landward land in order to make the land more suitable for dune development; in time the road could be removed and the dunes allowed to progress inland naturally.
- Focus on unpopulated areas to combat coastal squeeze losses in habitat.
- Potentially purchase land which is suitable to allow natural landward progression of coastal habitats.
- Where floods breakthrough dunes, can be seen as a benefit to produce brackish habitats rather than repairing dunes as a knee-jerk reaction. Fore-dunes and systems are able to recover quickly from disturbances, whether man-made or natural. Dune grasslands, however, take longer to farm and/or recover. Therefore, some dune erosion can aid the natural succession of flora ecology.
 - Potential for sand quarrying to be beneficial to some dune systems if managed properly.
- Small areas of saltmarsh are found around estuaries and offer good environmental opportunities.
- Investigate the potential for funding for niche modelling the entire SMP frontage. In this way we would be able to identify all potential sites for habitat creation and possibly be able to define more appropriate policy.
- Hard defences can provide valuable habitat for high tide roosts (e.g. at Seahouses). A high tide roost survey is planned for the next few months but not sure when this will actually begin. We can look at WeBS data to see which areas are important and then look to see why. If any areas coincide with man-made structures, it may be possible to discern what is working already and may work somewhere else.
- NWT are looking at conducting saltmarsh mapping along the Northumberland frontage and are looking for funding for enhancement.
- The NT have been undertaking a Phase II risk assessment of the Northumberland coastline. This information would be very useful for the SMP but won't be available till late next year.
- Estuary mouths are all dynamic (to a greater or lesser degree) and maybe getting more dynamic. This presents challenges for some habitats but these could be met in all or part within the estuarine systems. The relationship for open coast and estuary is, thus, important.

Specific issues and opportunities

Alnwick annual survey - river monitoring: Changes in accretion and erosion at river mouth.

Dunes at Newton Links have got progressively steeper over the last five years, there is an increased risk of slumping as a result of a winter storm.

Blyth dunes are suffering from coastal squeeze. 20m have been lost in the centre of the Bay over the last two years and this is not being replaced. The result being a steeper beach profile and the formation of an offshore sandbank (ideal habitat for prawns). The current management (recently installed) of these dunes needs to be extended approx. 200m and prevent erosion through the coastal road.

Alnmouth Estuary has ground for saltmarsh creation. Phase II of realignment is about to start which will look at the potential for a range of habitats to be created.

Cresswell Ponds and surrounding area are sinking. This is resulting in the loss of saltmarsh habitat and altering the saline nature of the ponds. NWT have commissioned a water monitoring survey.

Newbiggin headlands are also sinking. Saltmarsh is turning into brackish lagoon which is growing and requires monitoring. The deflation of surface elevation due to mining subsidence must be taken into account.

Cambois, npower removed an outfall pipe which has resulted in beach erosion of 0.5m over two years. This could also be the reason for the increased sediment load exhibited in Blyth Harbour and elsewhere down the coast. Removal of structures should be properly planned.

The stopping of colliery waste tipping off south-east Northumberland, like that conducted off Lynemouth (100,000 of limestone), ceased two years ago and the result has been a decrease in accretion onto the foreshore, imitating beach erosion.

River Wansbeck has problems with silting behind weir. Locks are opened three times per year for one week, during January, February and March, however this is inadequate. Optimum solution would be to remove weir. Also bar forming across mouth due to weir limiting the prism available.

Supplement C

Governing Principles for Policy Development (January 2008)

Governing Principles for Policy Development

Introduction

General Principle of Sustainability.

A fundamental aim of the Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) process is to identify sustainable management of the coast, with choice of policy for management of risk underpinning this aim. An acknowledged difficulty in this is in understanding what is meant by sustainability.

As an overall principle it is adequate to take the definition provided by the original 1987 statement of sustainable development: *“development which meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs”*, subsequently amended and adopted in the Defra SMP guidance, in relation to defence management policy as avoiding: *“tying future generations into inflexible and expensive options for defence.”*

While this provided an initial intent, encapsulating the long term view being taken by the first review of the Shoreline Management Plan, it has to be realised that such a definition lacks (quite correctly, given its context) specific guidance as to the day to day, area by area management of individual sections of the coast or of risk. It is essential, therefore, to interpret this in relation to the actual situations that exist and the future that is envisaged.

The weakness in all high level discussion of sustainability is the inherent lack of focus on what it is that is to be sustained: the natural processes, the ecological systems and interests, the investment in the built environment and future economic generation or, more specifically still, a type of habitat, residential properties or a listed historical structure.

Sustainability can be seen as having two aspects, that in terms of the effort or input required to deliver an outcome and that in terms of the detriment or benefit in delivering that outcome. The first is a function of the degree of anticipated coastal change (the pressure resulting from changing the coastal form, such as resisting erosion), the second a function of what it is about the coast that is valued, and, in the longer term, the vision of what is wanted of the coast. This review sets out to examine and identify those values, the issues determining the need for management. These issues are identified:

- From earlier studies; such as the current Shoreline Management Plan (SMP1), strategies and scheme appraisals;
- From discussion with the Project Management Group, officers and elected representatives of the different operating authorities;
- Discussion of bio-diversity with coastal managers from a range of organisations and responses from the initial consultation.
- From a review of the various policy documents, structure or local plans.

The manner in which these issues are then incorporated within the review development process is in terms of objectives, against which appropriate risk management policy may be tested; the objectives relating to specific features of the coast. However, these have

to be assessed at a local level in the context of a broader vision of what is required of the coast, or how the coast may behave.

Considering the two aspects of sustainability but taking this initially solely from a perspective of sustainability of management effort or input, allowing the coast to behave in an unconfined manner (naturally) will always be the most sustainable approach. Where there are no issues, there is no need for management; the policy of no intervention is inherently sustainable. This “no issue, no management” provides the prime tenet for the development of coastal policy. This also aligns well with the intent of the Water Framework Directive, in its effort to restore a natural integrity of water bodies unless very good reason for intervention.

In other areas, where there are issues, the appropriate policy may still be for no active intervention, in that intervention, even when working generally with natural processes, will impose a degree of pressure or tension within the natural process system, which will require future effort to manage. The pressure and hence the management effort, may increase in the future, either as the coast continues to evolve and becomes less coherent or as potential climate change imposes a new response in the coast. In such areas it may be appropriate to abandon the issue/feature or to create opportunity for such a feature to change with change in the shoreline shape; rather than a feature forcing change in the shape of the coast to sustain the feature.

There are, however, other issues or features relating to the coast, which cannot adapt or be adapted and which would, through their loss, have a detrimental impact from a perspective of sustainability of other aspects of importance to the coastal environment (natural, social, cultural and built).

Achieving the correct balance between these two aspects is essential in assessing sustainability, ensuring that we are not tying future generations into inflexible and expensive options for defence but also ensuring that we are able to pass on those things which future generations will value.

Principles and Objectives.

The SMP guidance indicates the following process for setting objectives:

- Develop objectives for each feature in the theme review (task 2.4)
- Prioritise objectives within themes - specific approach at the discretion of the CSG (task 2.6)
- Identify key policy drivers - features with associated objectives likely to have overriding influence (task 3.1a)

The Northumberland Coast is varied in its behaviour and its natural and built environments. The Issues/Features/Objective tables has identified the important aspects that need to be considered, but at a very specific level.

The Theme Review reports on these features from the point of view of each Theme (such as the natural environment, built environment, recreation). However, this does not necessarily capture the character of each area and the Theme Review process is taken forward as a broader discussion of different sections of the coast, attempting to

encapsulate how these specific objectives interact. This is discussed and developed in the individual characterisation of areas attached to this document.

Underlying principles covering the whole of the coast and high level objectives, developed for six areas of the Northumberland Coast; quite specific to these individual areas, are proposed. The key principles and high level objectives will influence the development of policy; in effect providing the key drivers. The division of the coast in this manner is not intended to define policy units. Neither is the division intended to be rigorous, in that there is inevitable leakage of or interaction between areas of the coast.

The aim of this paper is to agree an approach and establish these overall principles and drivers within the PMG such that this may be taken forward in development of the SMP. The approach to this SMP builds on that initiated through the North East Coastal Authorities Group (NECAG) SMP2, which has now been fully approved by the relevant local authorities and the EA.

Discussion of the Approach

The NECAG area is characterised by centres of population separated quite distinctly by long lengths of natural coast and strong geological features cutting across the natural processes. There are obvious similarities between this and the Northumberland Coastline, in that the coastline changes in places quite subtly from areas with predominantly human drivers to areas characterised by important ecological function, with significant interaction between the two. There are sections of high tourism value and local activity which depend on the naturalness of the coast as part of the overall value as much as upon the built environment.

The approach taken within NECAG was very much taking lengths of the coast and defining specific principles and overarching objectives within each area. This approach has been developed further from the experience the North Norfolk and Suffolk coastlines and is proposed for the Northumberland Coast following discussion with the PMG.

Generic Principles

The following overall principles are proposed, attempting to capture both national and regional policy. These are strengthened and to a degree given different weight in identifying specific objectives for each of the six areas. However, even so, the general principles remain as underlying guidance for policy development.

- To contribute to a sustainable and integrated approach to land use planning.
- To protect and enhance the natural environment.
- To support the cultural heritage.
- To protect people's home from flooding and loss through erosion.
- To protect opportunities for employment.
- To support adaptation by the local coastal communities.
- To maintain or enhance the high quality landscape.
- To minimise reliance on defence.

Area Objectives

The detailed development of these aggregated objectives is presented area by area in the following sheets.

Within each area, the frontage is described together with a summary of coastal behaviour and a discussion of how coastal management may interact across each area. Based on this and taking account of the specific objectives developed in the Issues tables, the key values of the area are derived. Essential and integrated objectives are then presented with the aim of these objectives being to deliver the key values.

As stated earlier, the division of the coast at this time in the development of the Shoreline Management Plan, is to aid understanding of the specific issues and objectives; to provide a broader level context. It is not intended to imply a division in terms of the final policy nor is it intended to imply that there is no interaction, either physically (coastal processes) or in terms of social, economic or ecological function between areas. The inclusion of various frontages within an area, therefore, aims to group such frontages that have strong connections or overall values that can then be set out clearly. In some areas this is quite evident; areas such as Berwick or North Tyneside are obvious centres. In other areas, such as in the area of Alnwick, Beadnell and Seahouses thought has gone into the different aspects up and down the coast which all add to the overall character and value of the area. Similarly the areas between Amble and Snab Point and the area between Snab Point and Seaton Carew are seen as having different overall values. While Holy Island is evidently an important cultural and tourism centre in its own right, Holy Island sits within a broader area with limited access along the coast and to a strong degree gains benefit from this remoteness and natural setting.

It is recognised that other boundaries could have been drawn and there has had to be a balance between splitting the coast too closely; missing aspects that add to the overall value, and dividing the coast too coarsely; disguising the individual character of different sections. The aim is to help understand what it is about the coast that is valued and, therefore, requires consideration when developing actual coastal policy. This is still underpinned by the identification of the individual objectives in the features and objective tables. As all aspects of the SMP are developed; looking at the way in which ideas and different management scenarios develop in detail, the significance of specific issues and the values which are affected will require an on-going review. This current document aims to provide an initial high level framework for taking the SMP forward to this more detail stage.

Development of these broad level objectives does not replace the more detailed issues, features and objectives developed through consultation and presented in table format on the SMP2 website. The aim of the High Level Objectives is in drawing these more specific issues together, providing the broader context with which they may be considered in developing policy.

The Use of Words

Inevitably, when attempting to summarise quite complex issues as succinct objectives, certain words are used which are open to interpretation. The most obvious example of this is sustainability. The concept of sustainability is discussed above as being judgment

on the effort needed to deliver an outcome and the benefit of that outcome. A brief discussion of other words used in the document is provided below.

Integrated – an approach which attempts to take all issues and interests into account. By adopting this approach, management of one issue adds value to the manner in which another is dealt with.

To maintain – is used to imply that a certain feature is not allowed to deteriorate.

To enhance – implies that opportunity is sought to actually increase the value of a feature.

To sustain – is used in relation to some function of a feature, where there may be change but, within that change, that function is not allowed to fail. In effect that use or value is kept alive.

Adaptation – implies that there may be some actual change in the way a feature, such as a habitat or a community, functions. In supporting adaptation, management has to recognise certain principles:

- That adaptation may take time and may evolve slowly so that change to the overall community does not happen immediately.
- That management should not encourage a progressively more vulnerable situation to develop, where there is a sudden change from one condition to another.
- That specific aspects of a feature, such as individual properties or elements of habitat may change or be lost, but without substantial loss to the value of the community or the overall ecological function of feature.

The SMP has to take a realistic approach to management identifying the consequence of different management scenarios as much as recommending a specific policy. It has to be recognised, therefore, that ultimately some objectives cannot realistically be achieved. However, developing from this approach to defining principles and objectives aims to ensure that all aspects of the coast are considered and opportunity for management is not lost while sensible risk management is identified.

Area 1 Scottish Border to Spittal

1.1 Definition

This area of the SMP covers approximately 8 km of coastline, from the Scottish Border to the town of Spittal, and is centred upon Berwick-Upon-Tweed and the Tweed Estuary. Berwick has a long and interesting history which can still be seen today through the Edwardian and Elizabethan fortifications. The town is located at the mouth of the River Tweed which forms a harbour for commercial and recreational activities as well as being a site designated for nature conservation of international importance.

1.2 Background

Overview

The northern area of this zone is comprised of cliffs and coves, along with many different bird species and is dominated by the railway line, which runs along the edge of the coast and the A1. The cliffs and coastline north of Berwick are undergoing coastal erosion that may affect any local businesses or public services in the area.

Berwick-upon-Tweed is the focus of this area, lying adjacent to the coast, at the mouth of the River Tweed. Berwick is a commercial port importing and exporting grain, fertilisers, timber, aggregates and stone. As it is the only commercial port between Edinburgh and Blyth it has been of strategic importance and for a period of 300 and more years from the mid-11th Century the town was a strategic asset in the wars between England and Scotland. The entrance to the Tweed Dock from the river was widened in the mid 1990's, enabling the harbour to accommodate ships with a capacity of up to 3,000 tonnes. The north breakwater is part of the protection of the harbour and navigation, and the south coast. The harbour itself is routinely dredged for safe navigation, however changes in the River Tweed's channel alignment could hinder this and lead to navigational problems.



Between 1147 and 1482 the town changed hands between England and Scotland 14 times, and was the location of a number of momentous events in the English-Scottish border wars. One of the most brutal sackings was by King Edward I of England in 1296, and set the precedent for bitter border conflict in the Scottish Wars of Independence. The Battle of Halidon Hill was fought on July 19th 1333 during the second Scottish War of Independence two miles to the north west of Berwick-upon-Tweed. Halidon Hill was Edward III's first battle, and the only one that he fought in England.

Berwick Castle was founded in the 12th century by the Scottish King David I in the hotly disputed border country between England and Scotland. In 1296-8, the English King Edward I had the castle rebuilt and the town fortified, before it was returned to Scotland. As a tactical objective in the region, the castle was captured by both the English and Scots on a number of occasions and frequently sustained substantial damage. The construction of modern ramparts around Berwick in the 16th Century finally rendered the castle obsolete and its later history is one of steady decline. Large parts of the structure were used as a quarry, while in the 19th Century, the Great Hall and much of what remained was demolished to make way for a railway station.

Other features of architectural interest include the town's four bridges. The Old Bridge, a 15-span sandstone arch bridge measuring 355 m in length, was built between 1610 and 1624. The Royal Border Bridge is the most spectacular of the four bridges. Designed and built under the supervision of Robert Stephenson in 1847, it is a 660 m long railway viaduct with 28 arches carrying the East Coast Main Line 38 m above the River Tweed. The Royal Tweed Bridge, built in 1925 and in its time having the longest concrete span in the country at 110 m, was originally designed to carry the A1 road across the Tweed. The Union Bridge is five miles upstream and is the world's oldest suspension bridge. These bridges reflect the past and present importance of the town sitting one of the key national road and railway routes.

At the southern extent of this area, lies the small settlement of Spittal. The town has a population of 3,065 and is thought to originate in the medieval times, although conclusive evidence has yet to be found. This small seaside resort has a sandy beach that provides important recreational opportunity to the town as a whole.

Along the cliff line to the north of the area are several caravan parks. In addition, in this area is an important golf course. These assets are closely associated with the town, supporting tourism.

The town provides the focal point of the area and areas to the south, providing the core cultural and economic centre and principal centre of employment. Building on its evident history and the natural open coast and nationally recognised landscape of the hinterland the vision for the area is to support different aspects for economic regeneration. This is identified in the aims of core strategy summarised below.

Land Use

The Borough's proposed core strategy identifies the need to protect, conserve and enhance the area's landscape and coastline, its towns, villages, environment quality and biodiversity. The strategy also identifies the need to develop tourism facilities and services on the coast and to balance the exploitation of naturally occurring sources of renewable energy, such as shore wind development, with the capacity for the landscape and environment to accommodate the structures and services that would be required.

The town of Berwick-upon-Tweed has been identified as the focus of new development. Sustainable visitor economy will continue to be developed by identifying locations for strategic tourism facilities, including potential marina and inshore water based recreation, and a gateway to the Northumberland National Park.

Natural Environment

There are fine examples of partly submerged caves hollowed out of the high sandstone cliffs on this stretch of coastline to the north, and extensive areas of coastal grassland associated with sandstone, with vegetation connected to the geology of the area that is designated as a Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI). The coastline around Berwick is also designated as a Heritage Coast and, to the south, an Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB).

The Tweed Estuary itself is designated as a Special Area of Conservation (SAC). It is still largely natural and undisturbed, with water quality classified as excellent by the EC Bathing Water Directive (76/160/EEC) throughout and supporting a wide range of habitats compared to other estuaries in north east England. There are substantial sandbanks and some areas of rocky shore around the mouth, with large areas of estuarine boulders and cobbles overlying sediment flats and extending into subtidal areas of the channel further upstream. Mud and sandflats can also be found in more sheltered locations along with fringing saltmarsh. The estuary supports a wide range of littoral sediments, from exposed sandy shores and sheltered sand-spits to muddy gravels.

Site name	Qualifying features
Tweed Estuary SAC	<p>Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection Complex Estuary Mudflats and sandflats not covered by seawater at low tide.</p> <p>Annex II species as a primary reason for selection Sea lamprey (<i>Petromyzon marinus</i>); River lamprey (<i>Lampetra fluviatilis</i>)</p>
River Tweed SAC	<p>Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection Water courses of plain to montane levels with <i>Ranunculus fluitantis</i> and <i>Callitriche-Batrachion</i> vegetation</p> <p>Annex II species as a primary reason for selection Atlantic salmon (<i>Salmo salar</i>); Otter (<i>Lutra lutra</i>)</p> <p>Annex II species present as a qualifying feature Sea lamprey (<i>Petromyzon marinus</i>); River lamprey (<i>Lampetra fluviatilis</i>)</p>
Berwickshire Coast and North Northumberland Coast SAC	<p>Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection Mudflats and sandflats not covered by seawater at low tide. Large shallow inlets and bays Reefs Partially submerged sea caves</p> <p>Annex II species present as a qualifying feature Grey seals (<i>Halichoerus grypus</i>)</p>
North Northumberland Dunes SAC	<p>Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection Embryonic shifting dunes Shifting dunes along the shoreline with <i>Ammophila arenaria</i> Fixed dunes with herbaceous vegetation Dunes with <i>Salix repens</i> spp. <i>Argentea</i> Humid dune slacks</p> <p>Annex II species present as a qualifying feature Petalwort (<i>Petalophyllum ralfsii</i>)</p>
Northumbria Coast SPA	<p>Annex I Species Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>);</p> <p>Migratory Species Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)</p>

Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	Ramsar Criterion 6 Little Tern; Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)
Northumberland Shore SSSI	Provides important wintering grounds for shore birds, and it is of international, or national significance for six species, purple sandpiper, turnstone, sanderling, golden plover, ringed plover and redshank.
Tweed Catchment Rivers - England: Lower Tweed and Whiteadder SAC	<p>The site is of international importance for its estuary, intertidal mud and sandflats and its riverine floating vegetation communities often dominated by water-crowfoot <i>Ranunculus species</i>. It also supports internationally important populations of river lamprey (<i>Lampetra fluviatilis</i>), sea lamprey (<i>Petromyzon marinus</i>), Atlantic salmon (<i>Salmo salar</i>) and common otter (<i>Lutra lutra</i>).</p> <p>The lower reaches of the Tweed and Whiteadder are nationally important examples of lowland rivers with minimal gradients in England, and rivers on rich geological strata in Scotland and northern England. The exposed river sediments are nationally important for their invertebrate assemblage. The site holds nationally important populations of wintering goldeneye (<i>Bucephala clangula</i>) and moulting mute swans (<i>Cygnus olor</i>).</p>

1.3 Shoreline Management

<p>Physical Shoreline</p> <p>The shoreline may be characterised as two sections; the relatively hard cliffed frontage to the north and the lower lying sandy bay, formed within the shelter of the Breakwater and influenced by the course of the Tweed. Erosion of the cliffed area is quite slow, although locally there have been land slips affecting the immediate area of the cliff crest. The frontage is only protected in local areas.</p> <p>The Breakwater acts to retain a small area of beach to the north, but its main function is in maintaining the navigation to the harbour and the beach in front of Spittal. This area of Spittal has been heavily defended over much its length, although at the northern end at Sandstell Point defences are quite light. The main area of the Town fronting the Tweed and the Harbour area to the southern bank of the Tweed estuary relies on defences.</p>
<p>Interactions</p> <p>The caravan park development and recreational use of the northern coast approaches close to the cliff crest and is vulnerable to erosion.</p> <p>The breakwater is essential for safe and continued use of the harbour and in maintaining the recreational, tourism attraction and potential develop opportunities of the southern side of the Estuary.</p> <p>The defence of the northern side of the Estuary maintains the use and value of both heritage areas of the town and a significant residential area.</p> <p>Management of the shoreline, and the manner in which it is managed, therefore, has a significant impact on important aspects making up the overall future development of the area.</p>

1.4 Key Values



Berwick is an important regional economic centre and tourist destination and the Estuary area is one key area identified for future development, both of commerce and tourism. This area also contains important existing residential development, cultural and heritage value. This area and the wider area also has great natural conservation importance including five SACs, one

SPA, one Ramsar Site and a SSSI. Clearly within this area these values all work closely together with value of development of the Estuary area supporting existing use in the same manner as existing infrastructure supports future development, without detriment to the nationally and international important ecological value, which in addition to its inherent value, in part makes this area attractive for development. Underlying this are the historical values and the important access to national transport routes.

The coast to the north also acts to support the development of the whole town in providing tourism accommodation and open space, but equally relying on the natural character of this section of the coast.

The area therefore contains a complex interaction of values significantly affected by management of the coastal zone. Loss of any aspect would result in general loss to the area.

1.5 Objectives

- To maintain and enhance Berwick as a viable commercial centre and tourist destination in a sustainable manner;
- To maintain the important heritage.
- To maintain or enhance coastal biodiversity and geological features in a favourable condition, in the context of a dynamic and complex estuary and coastal environment;
- To manage and reduce flood and erosion risk to the existing commercial and residential area around the Estuary along the Spital frontage;
- To sustain the commercial and maintain the opportunity for potential recreational use and operation of the harbour area;
- To maintain navigation of the estuary;
- To maintain in a sustainable manner regeneration opportunities in the area of Standstell point;
- To enhance the overall amenity of the frontage recognising the different nature of use of the areas within the Estuary and along the Spital frontage and those to the north of the Town;
- Maintain critical transport links;
- To support adaptation of the uses to the north of the town.
- To promote ways to maintain access to the coast.
- To maintain or enhance the high quality landscape.

Area 2 Spittal to Bamburgh

2.1 Definition

This stretch of coastline has an overall remote character, covering some 26 km, extending from Spittal in the north to Bamburgh in the south. The area exhibits a variety of natural features, including sandy beaches, extensive mudflats and saltmarsh, sand dunes, rocky shores, and coves within the sea cliffs. Large portions of this intertidal and surrounding area are inaccessible and as such form pristine and isolated environments. The main focus for visitors is Holy Island, being designated for both historical and nature conservation importance.

2.2 Background

Overview

South of Spittal, Cocklawburn Beach and Cheswick Sands have views of the Scottish border and Holy Island. The managed realignment sites have been identified between Goswick and Lindisfarne further enhancing the character of the area.

Between Cocklawburn and Goswick Sands (south of Cheswick Sands) is Berwick-upon-Tweed Golf Club, also known as Goswick Links, which was founded in 1890. The area to the north of here is popular with several limited areas of parking encouraging local enjoyment of the natural coast.

The whole area is backed by farmland supporting the rural communities. There are also small groups of housing or individual properties close to the coast.



Goswick Sands connects with Holy Islands Sands, a wide estuarine area of sand and mud within Lindisfarne National Nature Reserve. The area was used by the military as a target practice area and unexploded ordnance can still be found today.

To the south of Goswick Sands is Lindisfarne or Holy Island. The island forms a natural coastal defence for the mainland and has caused the formation of the extensive mudflats and saltmarsh between it and the mainland. It exhibits

an inspiring and complex landscape character, forming one of the largest intertidal areas in north east England. This location is covered by numerous designations, both for nature conservation and historical importance. Lindisfarne was mainly a fishing community for many years, although other industries included farming and the production of lime. Tourism grew steadily throughout the 20th Century, and the area is now a popular tourist location, attracting over 500,000 visitors every year. The island is connected to the mainland by a causeway which is flooded twice daily by high tide. It is possible, weather and tide permitting, to walk at low tide across the sands following the older crossing line known as

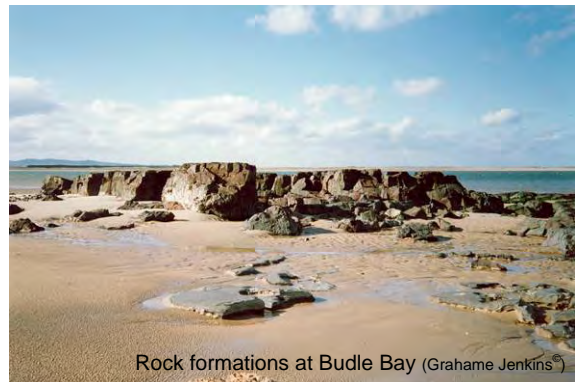
the Pilgrims' Way marked with posts. The causeway has had to be risen in recent years due to siltation and over-topping by waves. The adjacent foreshore is being monitored for any effects this may have caused.

The monastery of Lindisfarne was founded by Saint Aidan around AD 635, and it became the base for Christian evangelism in the north of England. Northumberland's patron saint, Saint Cuthbert, was a monk and later Abbot of the monastery, and his miracles and life are recorded by the Venerable Bede. The monastery is now a ruin in the care of English Heritage, although the neighbouring parish church is still in use. Following the Norman conquest and the ensuing religious changes, the famous Benedictine Priory, now called Lindisfarne Priory, was built during the late 11th century.

Sited on top of Beblowe Craig is Lindisfarne Castle. It was built in the 1550's using stones from the demolished Priory. In 1901, Edward Hudson negotiated its purchase from the Crown and in 1902 Sir Edwin Lutyens converted it to an Edwardian country house. The castle is currently owned by the National Trust and open to visitors.

The island is used for overwintering by internationally important species of wildfowl, and attracts many migrating birds. The sand dune environment covers much of the island and the North Shore has a flat sandy beach with sheltering overhanging dunes. Invasive species and lack of appropriate management are having a detrimental effect of some of the designation features within this area.

To the south of this area lies Budle Bay, an enclosed bay with interesting rock formations and sandy areas. The coastal road runs down to the back the bay at Warren Mill, continuing along the southern coast of the bay to Bamburgh. The road is an important tourism and local route and forms part of the Coastal Castle route. Managed realignment opportunities are being examined at Ross Links.



Land Use

The Borough's proposed core strategy identifies the need to protect, conserve and enhance the area's landscape and coastline, its towns, villages, environment quality and biodiversity. The strategy also identifies the need to develop tourism facilities and services on the coast and to balance the exploitation of naturally occurring sources of renewable energy, such as shore wind development, with the capacity for the landscape and environment to accommodate the structures and services that would be required.

Although the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed in Area 1 has been identified as the focus of new development, sustainable visitor economy will continue to be developed by identifying locations for strategic tourism facilities, inshore water based recreation, the promotion of the marine environment of the Northumberland coast and a gateway to the Northumberland National Park.

Natural Environment

This stretch of coast forms part of the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast SAC. The open coast flats of Holy Island are cited as being the most extensive examples of clean sandflats in north east England. The North Northumberland Dunes SAC also incorporates part of this coast, with Holy Island supporting a number of rare species, including coralroot (*Corallorhiza trifida*), dune helleborine (*Epipactis leptochila* var. *dunensis*) and seaside centaury (*Centaureum littorale*). Petalwort has been recorded on Holy Island and at two locations on the mainland, the only place it has been recorded in north east England.

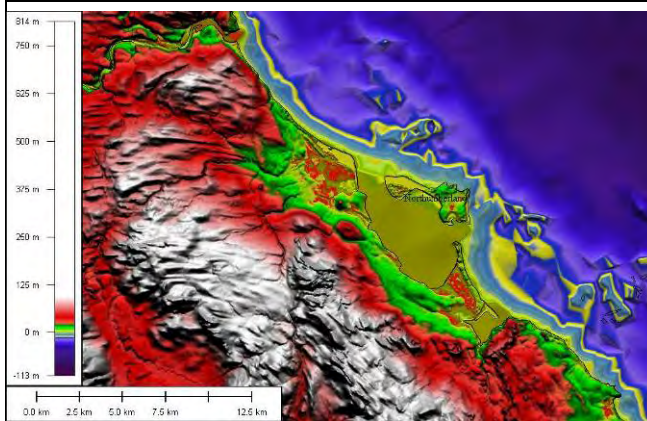
The Lindisfarne Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site includes Holy Island, the extensive mudflats to the south and Budle Bay. The area is comprised of a variety of coastal habitats including rocky shore, sand dunes, saltmarsh and intertidal sand and mudflats which make up over 95% of the total area. The site is also directly managed by Natural England as a National Nature Reserve (NNR). A small number of common seals breed at Holy Island.

The Lindisfarne SSSI includes Goswick, Holy Island and Budle Bay, and is a key site for coastal geomorphology. It comprises three main units: (i) the dunes and barrier beaches of Cheswick and Goswick Sands, (ii) the dunes of the Snook and the cliff top dunes and cliff-beach system on the north coast of Holy Island, and (iii) the dunes and sandy beaches of Ross Links and Budle Bay. The significance of the site lies first in the extensive progradation of sandy beaches; secondly in illustrating the role of different wave energy distributions north and south of Holy Island on beach forms and processes, and thirdly in the total assemblage and variety of contemporary and older coastal features. It is one of only four locations in England and Wales where barrier-type beaches occur, and is the sole example in the North Sea wave climate which coincides with conditions of coastal emergence rather than submergence. The site is broadly comparable, but at a different stage of development, with sites on the east coast of Scotland.

Site name	Qualifying features
Berwickshire Coast and North Northumberland Coast SAC	Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection Mudflats and sandflats not covered by seawater at low tide. Large shallow inlets and bays Reefs Partially submerged sea caves Annex II species present as a qualifying feature Grey seals (<i>Halichoerus grypus</i>)
North Northumberland Dunes SAC	Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection Embryonic shifting dunes Shifting dunes along the shoreline with <i>Ammophila arenia</i> Fixed dunes with herbaceous vegetation Dunes with <i>Salix repens</i> spp. <i>Argentea</i> Humid dune slacks Annex II species present as a qualifying feature Petalwort (<i>Petalophyllum ralfsii</i>)
Northumbria Coast SPA	Annex I Species Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>) Migratory Species Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)

Lindisfarne SPA	<p>Annex I Species Little tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>); Bar-tailed godwit (<i>Limosa lapponica</i>); Golden plover (<i>Pluvialis apricaria</i>); Whooper swan (<i>Cygnus cygnus</i>)</p> <p>Migratory Species Ringed plover (<i>Charadrius hiaticula</i>); Grey plover (<i>Pluvialis squatarola</i>); Greylag goose (<i>Anser anser</i>); Knot (<i>Calidris canutus</i>); Light-bellied brent goose (<i>Branta bernicla hrota</i>); Wigeon (<i>Anas penelope</i>).</p> <p>Assemblage qualification Wetland of international importance</p>
Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	<p>Ramsar Criterion 6 Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>); Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)</p>
Lindisfarne Ramsar Site	<p>Ramsar Criterion 1 Extensive intertidal flats, together with a large area of saltmarsh, and major sand dune system with well developed dune slacks.</p> <p>Ramsar Criterion 5 44970 waterfowl</p> <p>Ramsar Criterion 6 Assemblages of international importance. Light-bellied brent goose (<i>Branta bernicla hrota</i>); Wigeon (<i>Anas penelope</i>); Ringed plover (<i>Charadrius hiaticula</i>); Common redshank (<i>Tringa totanus totanus</i>); Greylag goose (<i>Anser anser</i>); Bar tailed godwit (<i>Limosa lapponica lapponica</i>).</p>
Northumberland Shore SSSI	Provides important wintering grounds for shore birds, and it is of international or national significance for six species: Purple sandpiper, turnstone, sanderling, golden plover, ringed plover and redshank.
Lindisfarne SSSI	Lindisfarne comprises a wide range of coastal habitats including extensive intertidal sand and mudflats which support internationally important wintering populations of waders and wildfowl, as well as coastal features and rock exposures of physiographical and geological importance. The site supports a number of rare plants and invertebrates and important breeding populations of seabirds.
Bamburgh Coast and Hills SSSI	The site known as Bamburgh Coast and Hills is of both geological and biological interest. Exposures of the Whin Sill on Bamburgh Hills support a characteristic flora found only in Northumberland. Maritime and flush communities, with areas of grassland and scrub contribute to the vegetational diversity of the site.
Northumberland Coast AONB	The AONB, a narrow coastal strip, stretches from Spittal to Amble. Soft sandstone and limestone rocks dipping gently as a plain to the sea make this essentially a low-lying coast with long views. Open miles of beach are backed in places by extensive sand dunes and the AONB takes in the island of Lindisfarne and its treacherous intertidal flats, as well as the numerous small islands and rocks of the Farne Islands further out from the coast.
Lindisfarne NNR	Lindisfarne is also designated as a National Nature Reserve and managed by the National Trust.
North Northumberland Heritage Coast	This area of coastline forms part of Northumberland's heritage coast. Main features include Cocklawburn ancient fossil beds, private stretches of dramatic black basalt headlands and tidal mud flats, prime bathing beaches, Lindisfarne including Holy Island and Lindisfarne Castle.

2.3 Shoreline Management



Physical Shoreline

The physical shape of the coastline is dominated by the presence of Holy Island and to a degree to the south the influence of the Farne Isles. The presence of these hard outcrops has protected the coast and allowed the massive accumulation of sediments. The influence of this system extends almost through to Berwick (in Area 1), although at the northern end of the area the width of foreshore is far narrower and is characterised by small dune filled bays is

more locally controlled by protruding rock features of the shoreline.

The main section of the frontage, however, has very wide sand foreshore beaches or mudflats, backed, to the north and south of the central Holy Island section, by barrier dunes and over the central section by higher ground. To the north more than the in other areas, the progressive advance of the shoreline is well demonstrated by the series of barrier dunes gradually enclosing the low lying area of the North and South Low, in the area of Cheswick and Haggerston. The northern barrier system is cut by the northern channel to the area behind Holy Island, with the barrier system in effect continuing in to the Snook and Dunes of Holy Island. To the south, the Ross Dunes are seen as a more cross shore barrier development, constrained in length by the channel to behind Holy Island and the effective estuary of the Ross Low and Warren Burn catchments.

The main change in the area, apart from potential managed realignment, is the pressure of sea level rise. This introduces significant uncertainty in the future behaviour of the barrier system. At present, on a year by year basis, there is still evidence of new growth at the seaward face of the sand foreshore, followed by dissipation of sediment at this face and effective movement of the shore by the width of the foreshore. The essential balance will be determined by the rate of sea level rise as much as by the actual rise; whether then the system is able to adjust and consolidate gradually as a back barrier, or whether the foreshore is in effect swamped and the main active zone moved substantially inshore.

Interactions

To a large degree the future impacts on the area will be determined by this changing behaviour. At present there are relatively local areas of pressure with risk of flooding to the hinterland. This flooding threatens quite large areas of land and potentially several small communities or properties. There is also longer term risk to areas such as the golf course. Much of the principal assets of Holy Island are well founded on the higher clays and rock of the Island. Although there is some erosion risk, this is quite local. The main vulnerability to the existing use and values of the Island are in terms of access; both to the causeway and along the narrow neck of dunes between The Snook and the village.

To the north in particular, but also potentially from flooding in other areas, the main East Coast Railway is potentially threatened by erosion of the cliffs. Cliff erosion and the wish for the dunes to roll back in the northern area will also impact upon access and visitor management to the remote sandy beaches and bays.

Within Budle Bay there are similar issues of flood risk but also of erosion or flooding to the main B1342 transport route.

2.4 Key Values

There are two very dominant aspects of the area: that of the major important ecological and natural environmental value of the whole area and that of Holy Island, its significance as a cultural, tourism and residential centre; both of regional, national and international significance. The obvious distinction is made that the environmental value extends over the whole area and is in part reliant on the relative remoteness of the coastline, whereas Holy Island, which also gains much of its value from its natural setting, is limited in its actual physical extent but extended by the infrastructure such as access.

While these two aspects are dominant, it is also recognised that the rural communities are more regionally significant and rely to a degree upon the agricultural industry of the area. There is also, again at a more regional level, the importance of recreational activities, represented by the low level access provision to the northern coast and by the golf course. As with the whole area, however, this is underpinned by the important natural heritage of the area.

At a different scale of value the main railway line and the route to Bamburgh are significant.

2.5 Objectives

- To maintain or enhance coastal biodiversity and ecological functionality in the context of a dynamic coastal environment;
- To support appropriate ecological adaptation of habitat;
- To maintain the community of Holy Island as viable residential and cultural centre and tourist destinations, in a sustainable manner;
- To maintain or enhance the high quality landscape.
- To support adaptation by the local coastal communities
- To support adaptation and maintain the agricultural industry's function within the area;
- To support adaptation of recreational opportunities along the foreshore, including the golf course; and
- To maintain critical transport links;

Area 3 Bamburgh to Amble

3.1 Definition

The main character still retains the important very natural Northumberland coastline so characteristic of Area 2 but is also linked throughout by the coastal road, by greater coastal related activity and by the heritage context of the various castles; as well as being interspersed by several significant coastal settlements. These towns and villages all have a rich heritage, mostly stemming from a fishing background, and are predominantly separated by large sandy bays backed by sand dunes with the hinterland characterised by agricultural land. Whilst more accessible than Lindisfarne to the north, this area retains a remote quality due to the fragmented nature of the built environment. There are three castles along this stretch of coastline at Bamburgh, Dunstanburgh and Warkworth. This area also includes the Farne Islands which are protected as seabird reserves and were the site of the first modern lighthouse and home to St Cuthbert and Grace Darling.

3.2 Background

Overview



Bamburgh is notable for two reasons: (i) the imposing Bamburgh Castle overlooking the beach and (ii) its association with the Victorian heroine, Grace Darling. Bamburgh also has a large sweeping beach.

Built on a 180 foot high basalt outcrop, Bamburgh castle was originally constructed out of wood. The Normans built the present stone castle and in 1095 it became the property of the reigning English monarch. The castle deteriorated after it was breached in the War of the Roses but was later restored by the Victorian industrialist William Armstrong. Bamburgh is also home to the official Grace Darling Museum.

The Farne Islands are a group of 15 to 28 (depending on the height of the tide) low-lying islands, located 2.5 – 7.5 km from the mainland. They are made up of the Inner Group and the Outer Group, and experience some of the strongest flowing tides on the east coast of England. On Inner Farne there are four medieval buildings, a well and field system surviving on the island. Inner Farne is associated with St Cuthbert who lived here in the 7th century AD and later returned here to die. A small Benedictine monastery was established in 1255 and existed until the dissolution of the monasteries in 1536. The monastery has been designated a Scheduled Ancient Monument.

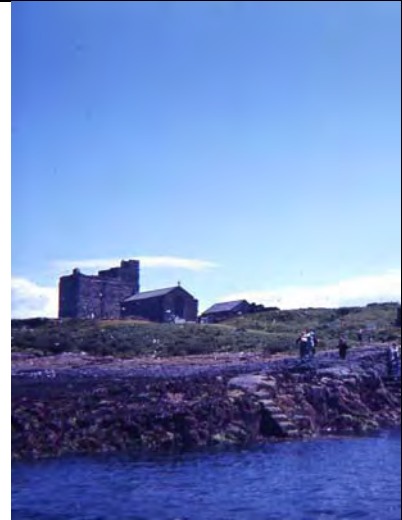
The islands have been in the care of the National Trust since 1925 and have a wide variety of seabirds found in a small area. In the warmer months, the Farne Islands are home to 4 of the 5 species of British tern, as well as twelve other species of seabird, including puffins, guillemots and



kittiwakes. St. Cuthbert introduced laws in AD 676 protecting eider ducks and other seabirds nesting on the islands, thought to be the earliest bird protection laws anywhere in the world. There are also grey seal colonies on the islands.

Further down the coast is Seahouses. The town developed as a result of its natural harbour and the fishing industry that built up around it. This industry has declined in recent years, although the character of Seahouses still reflects its maritime heritage. The harbour is protected by an outer breakwater; however its poor condition is reducing its effectiveness in protection and is a cause of concern. From the harbour boat trips provide access to the Farne Islands.

The village of Seahouses extends inland from the harbour area and, while the focus of the village; particularly with respect to tourism, is still developed around the harbour, the hinterland area now supports a wider based economic activity and community.



Between Seahouses and Beadnell the main coastal road runs to the rear of a relative wide belt of dunes, so characteristic of this coastline. Beadnell is an important residential area to the region in addition to its heritage value, associated strongly with the harbour and Lime Kiln. The harbour is still very active, with a small but locally important fishing fleet. During consultation associated with plans for repair to the harbour, letters of support were received from many places around the world, quite apart from the strong community action, thus reflecting its significance to the community.

Beadnell Bay has miles of golden sands and is used for all types of water sports, including windsurfing, scuba diving, sailing and surfing. This is closely associated with the community and provides both a regionally important tourism and recreational centre as well as enhancing the attraction of Beadnell as a place to live.

Further along the coast and considered by many to be one of the most picturesque villages on the Northumberland coast, the small isolated 18th Century fishing village of Low Newton-by-the-Sea has a strong fishing heritage and is currently owned by The National Trust. The sheltered bay of Newton Haven provides a safe anchorage for small craft and also larger yachts. Newton Haven, a natural rock harbour and beach, is sheltered from the tides by an offshore reef. Embleton Bay is a sandy beach surrounded by extensive sand dunes. The bay stretches from Newton Haven in the north to Dunstanburgh Castle in the south, and is used for all types of water sports.

Perched high on a cliff, Dunstanburgh Castle is now largely ruinous. It occupies a prominent headland about one mile north of Craster. The northerly approach is steep and the northern perimeter juts out into Embleton Bay forming a cliff 150 feet above the sea. The headland itself is part of the Whin Sill and as such this location is designated for both historical and geological importance. Dating from the 14th Century, the castle was protected on two sides by the sheer cliff face and the sea, making for an extremely dramatic setting. However, the location of the castle made it unsuccessful in military terms as it laid in the way of the main invasion routes and was ineffective at preventing the Scots' raids. The castle is owned by the National Trust and cared for by English Heritage. It has been designated a Scheduled Ancient Monument and a Grade I listed building, and lies within the

Northumberland Coast Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty. The famous artist JMW Turner painted Dunstanburgh many times.

From Dunstanburgh Castle, a picturesque coastal path follows the rocky shore and crosses open fields to the fishing village of Craster. The village owes its name to the Craster family, who were given the township in the 12th Century. The family continued to reside there over the centuries, and their home, Craster Tower, is a strong rectangular stone 15th Century tower of two storeys with a vaulted basement and is listed in a survey of forts carried out in 1415. The present building has been little changed since that date. The village is especially renowned for its kippers; L. Robson and Sons Ltd have supplied the Royal Family in the past. The walk along the coast to the south passes by Cullernose Point, an example of the basaltic cliffs which are a significant feature of the local landscape.

Boulmer is a small fishing village to the north of Alnmouth. Set within a natural haven, in a gap through an almost complete band of rock, Boulmer has no harbour. The traditional blue fishing cobs have to be hauled ashore or moored in the water. The main catch is crabs, lobsters and sea salmon. Boulmer has changed little in over 100 years and is one of the few true fishing villages left on the Northumberland Coast. The major change was the arrival of the Royal Air Force during the Second World War.

Located at the mouth of the River Aln, Alnmouth is the most southerly coastal settlement in this area. The town was founded in 1150 and became an established grain port and shipbuilding location between 1207 and 1208; although the port declined after a great storm changed the course in the river in 1806. This incident also resulted in the original church being cut off from the rest of the village. Fortunately the town was able to recover due to the growth in tourism during the reign of Queen Victoria.



Today, Alnmouth is popular with locals and tourists, and is served by Alnmouth railway station situated in Bilton, a mile outside Alnmouth. This station is on the East Coast Main Line and provides good national access to the Northumberland coastal area. The Schooner Hotel, a listed 17th Century coaching inn, is representative of many of the historic buildings

within the town and the closeness of the beach and golf course highlights the strong link between town and its shore.

The beach and golf course provides both a regional and local attraction to the area and is an integral part of Alnmouth.

The Aln estuary curves to the south of the town cutting through to the shore through a relatively narrow entrance. Various managed realignment approaches are being undertaken within the estuary area, aimed at enhancing a sustainable environment.

Alnmouth Bay separates Alnmouth from Warkworth. It is a sandy bay that extends for approximately 6 km. The bay is backed by sand dunes which contain a rich biodiversity and to the south by nationally important areas of saltmarsh. This section of the area has more limited access but is still a valuable resource for enjoyment of the coast.

To the south of this area, and further inland, lies the ancient fortified village of Warkworth. The village is built on a rocky spur approximately 1 km from the River Coquet estuary. Like Alnmouth, the River Coquet loops around the village giving it a classic defensive position. The earliest record of Warkworth was in the 8th Century, however the castle was not built until the 12th Century. Four things stand out at Warkworth above all others, the Castle, the Norman bridge, the Church and the Hermitage. Areas of potential managed realignment have been identified between Warkworth and Amble, in the coquet valley.

In several places on the coast are caravan and camping sites. These help support the development of tourism that is important to the area.

All along this stretch of coastline there are on-going or potential erosional issues affecting residential and commercial properties, coastal infrastructure and local amenities. There is only one area identified for habitat creation and that is at Seahouses, where there is the potential for saline lagoon creation along the coastal road. Areas of dunes have been identified as being confined due to local infrastructure, however increasing sea levels and coastal erosion is more of a problem to these features.

Land Use

This area is covered by Berwick-upon-Tweed Borough Council and Alnwick District Council. Both councils recognise the need to protect, conserve and enhance the areas landscape and coastline, its towns, villages, environment quality and biodiversity. Their strategy also identifies the need to develop tourism facilities and services on the coast and to balance the exploitation of naturally occurring sources of renewable energy, such as shore wind development, with the capacity for the landscape and environment to accommodate the structures and services that would be required.

Seahouses, Wooler and Belford have been identified as accommodating new development which will maintain and enhance their communities and surrounding rural hinterland. Sustainable visitor economy will continue to be developed through by identifying locations for strategic tourism facilities, including marina and inshore water based recreation, the promotion of the marine environment of the Northumberland coast and a gateway to the Northumberland National Park.

The Alnwick coast is predominantly rural with the exception of the larger settlement of Amble in the south and a few smaller towns/villages of Warkworth, Longhoughton and Embleton. The district recognises the importance of the natural environment. This natural heritage plays a key role in shaping the sense of place in the district, and is a vital component of the local residents' quality of life whilst also being a major factor in visitors' perception of the district. In addition to the natural heritage, the district also has an important and attractive built environment.

The Royal Air Force site at Boulmer, which employs around 800 people, was under threat from closure which could have wide economic, social and environmental implications. The council would initiate an area action plan to form part of the LDF should this occur, highlighting the importance of this sector on the local economy and employment. However, since the writing of the proposed core strategy, the Ministry of Defence has announced that RAF Boulmer will not be closed after 2012.

Natural Environment

The coastline covered in this section includes several sites designated for national and international importance. The Bamburgh Dunes SSSI is a wide coastal sand dune system formed to the north and east of the Whin Sill outcrop on which Bamburgh Castle is built, and abuts the Northumberland Shore SSSI along the seaward edge of the sand dunes. The dune system comprises a series of irregular parallel ridges and hummocks with a low-lying marsh and damp hollows supporting dune slack features. This complex of dune features supports a diverse range of plant communities typical of the natural succession of coastal dune systems, although such diversity is uncommon in dune systems along the coast of north east England. The area is also important for its assemblage of invertebrates, including several nationally rare and scarce species. Bamburgh is also cited in the North Northumberland Heritage Coast designation for its coastal sand dunes protected behind a row of reefs.

The Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast SPA cites the Farne Islands as being of particular importance as they represent some of the few rocky islands with extensive reefs in the North Sea. Species present are characteristic of cold water environments with several at their geographical limit (southern and eastern). The Farne Islands are designated in their own right as an SPA, a SSSI and a NNR and provide nesting areas for large numbers of sea birds, especially terns, gulls and auks. They are designated for their populations of arctic tern, common tern, roseate tern, sandwich tern, guillemot and puffins.

The Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast SAC cites Beadnell Bay and Embleton Bay as characteristic, sediment dominated embayments, relatively exposed and uniform in nature. They form sandy breaks in an otherwise continuous reef habitat and are characterised by large areas of clean sand, often with dense populations of heart-urchins and razor clams (*Ensis siliqua* and *E. arcuatus*).

Newton Links SSSI is one of the best examples of calcareous sand dunes supporting species-rich vegetation on the Northumberland Coast. This site also includes saltmarsh habitat associated with the Long Nanny inlet and an important colony of little terns. The fore-dunes provide a breeding site for a colony of little terns, arctic terns and ringed plovers.

The Castle Point to Cullernose Point SSSI includes rare plant species found on the Whin Sill that are thought to be unique to Northumberland. The cliffs of Dunstanburgh support the largest mainland seabird colony in the county, with up to 700 pairs of kittiwakes breeding annually as well as a small number of fulmars and shags. This site is also cited for its geological interests, and as such is included in the Geological Conservation Review (GCR). The Howick to Seaton Point SSSI is cited mainly for its geological interests, and is included in the GCR although nationally important numbers of golden plover are known to use this section of coast.

Alnmouth Saltmarsh and Dunes SSSI comprise mature saltmarsh and mudflats behind a single sand dune ridge in the Aln estuary. This saltmarsh is the largest between Lindisfarne and the Tees Estuary. The sand dunes extend south in a single ridge from the river mouth, and are of interest for the varied plant communities they exhibit including the transition zone along the saltmarsh interface. Several plant species and associations found at this site are at, or close, to their northern limit in Great Britain.

Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh SSSI are situated at the mouth of the River Coquet, and comprise an ungrazed dune ridge extending into a kilometre-long spit which shelters an area of saltmarsh. The sand dunes are considered to be amongst the richest in the county

supporting an exceptional diversity of plants and invertebrates. The saltmarsh is the third largest in the county and is one of only five substantial areas on the coast of north east England.

Site name	Qualifying features
Berwickshire Coast and North Northumberland Coast SAC	<p>Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection</p> <p>Mudflats and sandflats not covered by seawater at low tide.</p> <p>Large shallow inlets and bays</p> <p>Reefs</p> <p>Partially submerged sea caves</p> <p>Annex II species present as a qualifying feature</p> <p>Grey seals (<i>Halichoerus grypus</i>)</p>
North Northumberland Dunes SAC	<p>Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection</p> <p>Embryonic shifting dunes</p> <p>Shifting dunes along the shoreline with <i>Ammophila arenia</i></p> <p>Fixed dunes with herbaceous vegetation</p> <p>Dunes with <i>Salix repens</i> spp. <i>Argentea</i></p> <p>Humid dune slacks</p> <p>Annex II species present as a qualifying feature</p> <p>Petalwort (<i>Petalophyllum ralfsii</i>)</p>
Northumbria Coast SPA	<p>Annex I Species</p> <p>Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>);</p> <p>Migratory Species</p> <p>Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)</p>
Farne Islands SPA	<p>Annex I Species</p> <p>Arctic tern (<i>Sterna paradisaea</i>); Common tern (<i>Sterna hirundo</i>); Roseate tern (<i>Sterna dougallii</i>); Sandwich tern (<i>Sterna sandvicensis</i>)</p> <p>Migratory Species</p> <p>Guillemot (<i>Uria aalge</i>); Puffin (<i>Fratercula arctica</i>)</p> <p>Assemblage qualification</p> <p>A seabird assemblage of international importance</p>
Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	<p>Ramsar Criterion 6</p> <p>Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>); Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)</p>
Northumberland Shore SSSI	<p>Provides important wintering grounds for shore birds, and it is of international or national significance for six species, purple sandpiper, turnstone, sanderling, golden plover, ringed plover and redshank.</p>
Farne Islands SSSI	<p>The Farne Islands comprise a group of rocky offshore islands formed of the resistant quartz dolerite, the most easterly outcropping of the Great Whin Sill. Peaty deposits on Inner Farne provide evidence for environmental changes during the Flandrian period, including information on sea-level movements, and are of interest to geologists.</p> <p>The islands are famous as a breeding ground of the Grey Seal and as a seabird nesting colony with significant numbers of at least 13 species regularly represented.</p>
Bamburgh Coast and Hills SSSI	<p>The site known as Bamburgh Coast and Hills is of both geological and biological interest. Exposures of the Whin Sill on Bamburgh Hills support a characteristic flora found only in Northumberland. Maritime and flush communities, with areas of grassland and scrub contribute to the vegetational diversity of the site.</p>

Bamburgh Dunes SSSI	Bamburgh Dunes are a wide coastal sand dune system formed to the north and east of the Whin Sill outcrop on which Bamburgh Castle is built. This complex of dune features supports a diverse range of plant communities typical of the natural succession of coastal dune systems, although such diversity is uncommon in dune systems along the coast of North East England. The area is also important for its assemblage of invertebrates, including several nationally rare and scarce species.
Newton Links SSSI	Newton Links is one of the best examples of calcareous sand dunes supporting species-rich vegetation on the Northumberland Coast. The site also includes saltmarsh associated with the Long Nanny inlet and an important colony of little terns.
Castle Point to Cullernose Point SSSI	The rock exposures along the Northumberland coast between Castle Point and Cullernose Point, as well as complementary exposures just inland, are of geological importance in demonstrating features associated with the intrusion of the Whin Sill. The site also includes plant communities, including rare plant species, developed over the Whin Sill which are thought to be unique to Northumberland. The cliffs of Dunstanburgh support the largest mainland seabird colony in the county
Howick to Seaton Point SSSI	The section of coast between Howick and Seaton Point is an outstanding mid-Carboniferous locality. It provides one of the few shoreline exposures of the Namurian, and an excellent section through the Upper Limestone Group and the unconformable overlying 'Durham Millstone Grit'. The section is the best exposure of the Namurian in Northumberland, and is of particular value as it shows the true relationship between the Yoredale-type sedimentation and the overlying arenaceous 'Millstone Grit' sediments. Nationally important numbers of golden plover are known to use this section of coast.
Alnmouth Saltmarsh and Dunes SSSI	Alnmouth Saltmarsh and Dunes comprises mature saltmarsh and mudflats behind a single sand dune ridge in the Aln estuary. The saltmarsh is the largest area of this habitat on the north east coast of England between Lindisfarne and the Tees Estuary. Several plant species and associations found at this site are at or close to the northern limit of their distribution in Great Britain.
Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh SSSI	Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh provide fine examples of several characteristic coastal habitats. Situated at the mouth of the River Coquet the site comprises an ungrazed dune ridge extending into a kilometre-long spit which shelters an area of saltmarsh. The sand dunes are considered to be amongst the richest in the county supporting an exceptional diversity of plants and invertebrates. The saltmarsh is the third largest in the county and is one of only five substantial areas on the coast of north east England. An intrinsic feature of the site is the plant community at the interface between sand dunes and saltmarsh.
Northumberland Coast AONB	The AONB, a narrow coastal strip, stretches from Berwick-upon-Tweed to Amble. Soft sandstone and limestone rocks dipping gently as a plain to the sea make this essentially a low-lying coast with long views. Open miles of beach are backed in places by extensive sand dunes and the AONB takes in the island of Lindisfarne and its treacherous intertidal flats, as well as the numerous small islands and rocks of the Farne Islands further out from the coast.
Farne Islands NNR	The Farne Islands are also designated as a National Nature Reserve.
North Northumberland Heritage Coast	This area of coastline forms part of Northumberland's heritage coast. Main features include the Farne Islands and associated bird populations, Bamburgh and Bamburgh Castle, coastal settlements of Seahouses and Beadnell, and

	associations with important historical figures including St. Aidan and Cuthbert and Grace Darling, rare marine species at Low Newton, the village itself, which is almost entirely owned by the National Trust and who also preserves the beaches at Low Newton and Embleton, extensive sandy beaches and important overwintering bird populations..
--	--

3.3 Shoreline Management

Physical Shoreline

The structure of the coast within this area is provided by a series of hard rock outcrops, extending over the full shoreline and into the nearshore area. Between these control points are formed generally sand bays, most frequently backed by narrow dune systems.

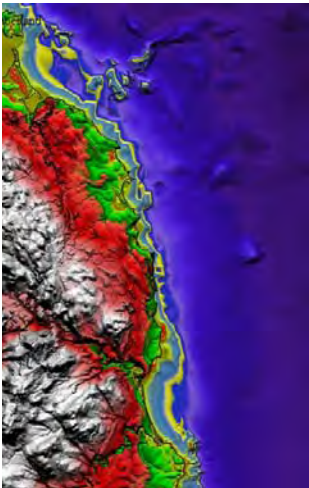
Even with some of the larger bays, more local rock outcrops, such as within Beadnell Bay or Alnmouth Bay, at Birling Carrs, occur modifying the individual behaviour and shape of the coast.



These rock outcrops often extend as wide platforms over the intertidal area or as broad headland features. Their position and particularly their level within the tidal frame, means that future sea level rise may result in increased erosion pressure behind.

The harder structure of the coast impinges more on the shoreline in the centre of the section of the area at Dunstanburgh and Craster and to a degree further south to Boulmer. The smaller bays within this section tend to be smaller and more separate. To the north are the larger bays of Seahouses, Beadnell and Embleton and to the south at Alnmouth.

Within each bay and associated smaller bays there is sediment interaction, with actions in one area potentially impacting on the adjacent coastline. However, at a broader scale and interaction is within the nearshore rather than foreshore area, with the individual bays feeding and drawing from this nearshore area through cross shore transfer.



Interactions

The separation of the coast into the small bays has allowed development over the whole frontage of an important mosaic of rock platform and natural dunes. Behind these dunes in many areas runs the main coastal road. At present there is little conflict between the important natural environment and this vital transport link. With time and anticipated sea level rise potential conflict may arise at specific locations as the natural roll back of the dunes systems in particular interact with the line of the road.

With the notable exception of the Alnmouth, situated on the high ground at the mouth of the Aln, all other major settlements have developed upon or behind the more massive

promontories of rock. This is very evident at Seahouses and Craster, but is also true for Beadnell, where reinforcing the natural rock headland through the development of the harbour has a major influence on the northern shape of the Beadnell Bay, and at smaller communities such as Boulmer. Many of the issues associated with maintaining these communities relate, therefore, to the local management of areas within that harder section of coastline, potentially in the broader longer term also reinforcing the existing natural controls of the frontages.

At Alnmouth, the main village is relatively set back from the shore and situated, along with the estuary, in a comparatively stable section of the main bay. The main pressures on the frontage come from the alignment of the river and estuary impinging on the open coast and the increasing pressure for a general roll back of the natural shoreline.

Associated with each town and village are areas of recreational use and tourism; such as caravan parks. These tend to sit within the transitional areas between the harder control features and the naturally functioning central areas of the bays.

3.4 Key Values

The overall values are well expressed in the local plan. The district recognises the importance of the natural environment. This natural heritage plays a key role in shaping the sense of place in the district, and is a vital component of the local residents' quality of life whilst also being a major factor in visitors' perception of the district. In addition to the natural heritage, the district also has an important and attractive built environment.

Essential to delivery of this is both maintaining the core centres of population and attracting tourism, without significant impact on the naturalness of the shoreline.

3.5 Objectives

- To maintain the main centres of Seahouses, Beadnell, Craster and Alnwick as viable commercial centres and tourist destinations in a sustainable manner;
- To protect also opportunities for employment within these centres;
- To sustain recreational opportunities of beaches and associated facilities.
- To maintain the culturally inspirational value of the landscape;
- To maintain or enhance coastal biodiversity and ecological functionality in the context of a dynamic coastal environment;
- To encourage an integrated approach between development and sustaining the the natural function of the coastline.
- To maintain the character, navigation to and commercial and recreational function of Seahouses, Beadnell and Alnmouth harbours.
- To support maintenance of and adaptation of the regional transport link and transport links throughout the area;
- To support adaptation of caravan parks and camping sites along the coast.
- To support adaptation by the local coastal communities.

Area 4 Amble to Snab Point

Chainage

4.1 Definition

While recognising the presence of both a major town of Amble and the smaller communities of Low Hauxley and Cresswell, this area is characterised by the high proportion of land that is actively managed for nature conservation. Coquet Island and a large percentage of Druridge Bay are managed by the RSPB and the Northumberland Wildlife Trust respectively. As such the area has far less of the very natural coastline seen to the northern half of the SMP area, although the coastline is still a very important natural asset together with its landscape values.

4.2 Background

Overview



Amble is situated at the mouth of the River Coquet and is the largest urban settlement in this area. Amble grew in the 19th Century as collieries were opened, and newly built railway links to the Northumberland coalfields made it an ideal centre for the transportation and export of coal. Other industries, such as sea fishing and ship building and repair, expanded with the growth of the town. Today, the collieries in Northumberland are all closed and the railway no longer serves Amble. However, the fishing industry survives, and although not so large as it once was, it remains a focus for this industry north of the Tyne. A small leisure boating industry is also present in Amble. Amble has a thriving local community and is a tourist centre.

Coquet Island lies approximately one mile offshore, covers approximately 7 ha and forms a small flat-topped plateau covered in short turf grassland. Owned by the Duke of Northumberland, the island is managed by the RPSB as a bird reserve for its important seabird colonies, including the largest roseate tern colony in the UK (making up to 90% of the UK's roseate tern population). Landing on the island is not permitted; however there are regular boat trips around it which launch from Amble. One of the main threats to the island is from lack of grazing. This results in rank growth of vegetation which can have a direct impact on chick survivability.

Druridge Bay forms a long sweeping arc of uninterrupted sand, stretching for 10 km from Amble to Cresswell. A large part of the bay is owned by the National Trust with designated nature reserves managed by the Northumberland Wildlife Trust. Druridge Bay is infamous to birdwatchers for the controversial identification of a slender billed curlew (*Numenius tenuirostris*) in 1998, one of the rarest birds in the world and one that had never before been seen in Britain. The bird was eventually accepted as this species and it has since become to be known as the Druridge Bay curlew. The bay is backed by extensive sand dune

systems which contain a rich variety of wildlife, through which saltwater passes to feed saline lagoons; a result of mining activity. There is the potential for managed retreat through these dunes in order to create saline lagoons, or possibly freshwater habitats.

Cresswell is situated between the natural beauty of Druridge Bay and the industrial development at Lynemouth. The village has two freshwater lagoons and one saline lagoon, collectively called Cresswell Ponds. The saline lagoon is the only permanent brackish-water lagoon in Northumberland and the saline influence is reflected in its vegetation, which is similar to that of saltmarshes. Trampling is an issue at these ponds and the re-routing of fencing is required if the area is to recover. It is important to monitor the level of salt water entering the lagoon so that the saline balance is maintained. Otherwise salt concentration can decrease to a point which would be detrimental to specific saline lagoon flora and fauna.

Between Amble and Druridge Bay the coastline tends to be more cliffed, with outcrops or large expanses of foreshore rock. Within this section is the village of Low Hauxley.

This stretch of coastline suffers from on-going or potential erosional issues affecting residential and commercial properties, coastal infrastructure and local amenities. Areas of dunes have been identified as being confined due to local infrastructure, however increasing sea levels and coastal erosion is more of a problem to these features.

Land Use

This stretch of coast falls within Alnwick and Morpeth Borough Councils. The Alnwick coast is predominantly rural with the exception of the larger settlement of Amble. The district recognises the importance of the natural environment. This natural heritage plays a key role in shaping the sense of place in the district, and is a vital component of the local residents' quality of life whilst also being a major factor in visitors' perception of the district. In addition to the natural heritage, the district also has an important and attractive built environment. The council has identified the importance for social and economic regeneration to provide scope for new business development in Amble.

The coastal zone of Castle Morpeth is comprised mainly of Druridge Bay, which stretches from Amble in the north to Cresswell in the south. The bay is of high nature conservation value, with designated habitats of international and national importance, including sand dunes and saline lagoons. Within the hinterland of the bay there are important historic features at Cresswell Tower and Chibburn Preceptory. The coastal area of Druridge Bay is included within the Northumberland Heritage Coast as an area of high landscape value. The area was formally referred to as the Coalfield Area due to its industrial heritage, but has since undergone regeneration that will continue within the Coastal Villages Regeneration Area (including Ellington, Lynemouth, Hadston, Widdrington Station and Pegswood).

The Borough's draft core strategy identifies Morpeth and the Coastal Villages Regeneration Area as the focus of major development. Proposals for development are to be considered against the need to protect and enhance the landscape character and environment of the Borough. These two areas have also been identified as the preferred areas for employment leisure and tourism development, with 25-40 ha and 45-65 ha allocated to Morpeth and the Coastal Villages respectively. The proposals for development will be considered against the need to protect and enhance the landscape character and environment of the Borough. Cresswell will also be investigated as a potential Conservation Area.

Natural Environment

This whole stretch of coast is included in the Northumberland Coast SSSI. Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh SSSI are situated at the mouth of the River Coquet, and comprise an ungrazed dune ridge extending into a kilometre-long spit which shelters an area of saltmarsh. The sand dunes are considered to be amongst the richest in the county supporting an exceptional diversity of plants and invertebrates. The saltmarsh is the third largest in the county and is one of only five substantial areas on the coast of north east England.

The whole of Coquet Island is designated as a SSSI for its breeding seabirds. Several species occur at nationally important levels in excess of 1% of the British breeding population. Of particular note are the significant populations of various tern species: 1,100 pairs of common tern; 700 pairs of arctic tern; 1,500 pairs of sandwich tern and 29 pairs of roseate tern. Also, some 500 pairs of eider breed here at their most southerly colony on the east coast and there is also a large population of black-headed gulls, some 2,400 pairs.

Low Hauxley Shore SSSI is important for Quaternary studies and have been cited for its geological interests and is included in the GCR. Hadston Links SSSI, situated on the north side of Druridge Bay, is a coastal dune ridge system, important for the diverse plant communities associated with a complex of wet and dry dune hollows. Several plants occur here which are uncommon on the Northumberland coast.

Cresswell Ponds SSSI comprises of a large pond, which is the only permanent brackish water lagoon on the Northumberland Coast, and two, smaller, freshwater ponds, which formed in 1958 as a result of mining subsidence. The main pond is connected to the sea by a short outfall stream which allows an in-flow of sea water during some high tides. Variations in beach morphology affect the flow of water in the outfall stream and lead to variations in both water levels and salinity in the lagoon according to prevailing conditions. Cresswell Ponds are noted for the occurrence of unusual birds on migration and are used as feeding and roosting areas by wintering waders and wildfowl.

The Cresswell and Newbiggin Shore SSSI is included within the Westphalian GCR block and is cited for its geological interests, as such is included in the GCR.

Site name	Qualifying features
North Northumberland Dunes SAC	Annex I habitats as a primary reason for selection Embryonic shifting dunes Shifting dunes along the shoreline with <i>Ammophila arenia</i> Fixed dunes with herbaceous vegetation Dunes with <i>Salix repens</i> spp. <i>Argentea</i> Humid dune slacks Annex II species present as a qualifying feature Petalwort (<i>Petalophyllum ralfsii</i>)
Northumbria Coast SPA	Annex I Species Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>) Migratory Species Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)
Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	Ramsar Criterion 6 Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>); Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)
Northumberland	Provides important wintering grounds for shore birds, and it is of international or

Shore SSSI	national significance for six species, purple sandpiper, turnstone, sanderling, golden plover, ringed plover and redshank.
Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh SSSI	Warkworth Dunes and Saltmarsh provide fine examples of several characteristic coastal habitats. Situated at the mouth of the River Coquet the site comprises an ungrazed dune ridge extending into a kilometre-long spit which shelters an area of saltmarsh. The sand dunes are considered to be amongst the richest in the county supporting an exceptional diversity of plants and invertebrates. The saltmarsh is the third largest in the county and is one of only five substantial areas on the coast of north east England. An intrinsic feature of the site is the plant community at the interface between sand dunes and saltmarsh.
Coquet Island SSSI and RSPB reserve	The island is noted for its breeding seabirds. Several species occur at nationally important levels in excess of 1% of the British breeding population.
Low Hauxley Shore SSSI	Low Hauxley Shore is important for Quaternary studies. The interest comprises an extensive layer of woody peat resting on Late Devensian glacial till and overlain by blown sand containing buried soil horizons. These deposits provide evidence for environmental conditions and changes on the coast of NE England during the last 5000 years. In particular, they indicate retreat of the coastline and different episodes of sand dune development.
Hadston Links SSSI	Hadston Links, situated on the north side of Druridge Bay, is a coastal dune ridge system important for the diverse plant communities associated with a complex of wet and dry dune hollows. Several plants which occur here are uncommon on the Northumberland coast.
Cresswell Ponds SSSI	Cresswell Ponds are noted for the occurrence of unusual birds on migration and are used as feeding and roosting areas by wintering waders and wildfowl.
Cresswell and Newbiggin Shore SSSI	Cresswell and Newbiggin Shores is important for both Westphalian and Quaternary studies. It comprises the best exposure in the Northumberland Coalfield of Middle Carboniferous strata belonging to the Upper similis-pulchra Biozone.
Northumberland Coast AONB	The AONB, a narrow coastal strip, stretches from Berwick-upon-Tweed to Amble. Soft sandstone and limestone rocks dipping gently as a plain to the sea make this essentially a low-lying coast with long views. Open miles of beach are backed in places by extensive sand dunes and the AONB takes in the island of Lindisfarne and its treacherous intertidal flats, as well as the numerous small islands and rocks of the Farne Islands further out from the coast.
North Northumberland Heritage Coast	This area of coastline forms part of Northumberland's heritage coast. Main features include rocky headlands, the bird reserve at Coquet Island and Druridge Bay,

4.3 Shoreline Management

Physical Shoreline

The main features of the frontage are the higher land to the north with its wide areas of outcropping rock over the foreshore and the low lying, expansive bay of Druridge.

Similar in many ways to the area to the north, the northern section of this area comprises several quite discrete sections of coast. There is slightly greater interaction between these compared to the more indented coast north of Alnmouth, and some indication of sediment movement along the whole foreshore area.

With the exception of the area around Amble and the area of Low Hauxley the coast is

unprotected. At Amble the north Breakwater has a major impact on the coastal processes, both retaining the beach and dunes to the north and in maintaining protection to navigation of the harbour.

The area has been identified as suffering from increased erosion due to mining subsidence.

The northern headland of Druridge Bay lies just to the south of Low Hauxley, in effect between Bondi Carrs and Hadston Carrs. The shoreline behind these areas continues to erode and, as such, their influence on the northern end of Druridge Bay is changing.

The main bay frontage has a nominal net drift to the south, although this is set within the context of larger movement both north and south dependent on waver conditions. Overall there is a trend for erosion and roll back of the frontage, potentially exposing lower lying land to the rear.

Interactions

To the northern section of the frontage the main influence on the coast is the Amble Breakwater. Failure of this structure would have major impact on the whole of Amble. Within this influence, other defences and structures have a more subsidiary impact at a local scale. The breakwater also retains the foreshore to the north, maintaining the saltmarsh area within the Coquet Estuary.



The broad headland formed between Beacon Hill and Bondi Carrs contains the village of Low Hauxley. Drift across the frontage is relatively low and is likely to decrease if the coast between these two points were allowed to retreat. However the continued erosion behind Bondi Carrs does increase pressure on the local defences to the south of the village.

Within Druridge Bay there is only one area of defence at the outfall to the north of the bay. As there is increasing pressure for erosion to the north and a general roll back of the shoreline to the south, this point is likely to become more influential in the bay shape, if it does not become outflanked. Access runs along the back of Druridge Bay and this also may constrain the natural roll back of the coast.

A key issue over the Druridge bay frontage is the balance achieved between different habitat types. In allowing the erosion and roll back of the shoreline this, in effect, acts to squeeze or potentially expose the low-lying areas of habitat behind. Similarly the natural erosion of the cliff at Bondi Carrs will eventually threaten the existence of the Hauxley nature reserve.

4.4 Key Values

The town of Amble is identified as an important centre for economic development, this being closely linked to the opportunities within the harbour and building on the maritime association of the town. Cresswell is being considered as a potential area of conservation and the coastal communities of the area are recognised with policy for the Coastal Villages Regeneration Area. The whole area and its coastal location is evidently considered important to the region as a whole. A major aspect of this is the nature conservation areas and the access to these areas.

While there is an overriding principle of maintaining the naturalness of this section of the coast, this is seen as being in balance with ensuring that this provides an important resource to the communities within the hinterland.

4.5 Objectives

- To maintain Amble as a viable commercial centre and tourist destination in a sustainable manner;
- To manage and reduce flood and erosion risk to the commercial area the harbour and associated areas;
- To sustain the commercial and recreational operation of the Harbour;
- To maintain and enhance the overall amenity of the frontage in general and in particular in support of economic regeneration of Amble;
- To protect opportunities for employment;
- To maintain or enhance coastal biodiversity and ecological functionality in the context of a dynamic coastal environment;
- To support appropriate ecological adaptation of habitats and in particular with respect to the Country Park;
- To maintain Low Hauxley and Cresswell as a viable communities;
- To support adaptation by the local coastal communities
- To maintain critical transport local links;
- To maintain or enhance the high quality landscape.

Area 5 Snab Point to St. Mary's Lighthouse

Chainage

5.1 Definition

Lynemouth Bay and Blyth Harbour are industrial areas along the Northumberland coastline. The employment and economy they provide supports a number of landward settlements, such as Ashington, Cramlington and Bedlington. The coastline in this area exhibits designated geological features in the north, whilst the south is characterised by sandy bays punctuated by areas of industry.

5.2 Background

Overview

The Ashington Coal Company bought large amounts of land in Lynemouth Bay in 1900 and began building a mining village. From 1921 to 1927 the number of houses in Lynemouth increased from 4 to 500 due to the establishment of Lynemouth Colliery. They were followed by shops, a Miner's Welfare Institute, a primary school, and a church. The colliery combined with Ellington in 1983 which meant the effective closure of Lynemouth. Today, the main employer is the nearby aluminium smelter that lies just outside the parish boundary.



The aluminium smelter was sited at Lynemouth due to the close proximity of Lynemouth Power Station and the growing unemployment in the area due to the pit closures in the mid 1970s. The smelter is owned by Alcan and was opened in 1974 at a cost of £54 million. It was expanded in 2003, creating another 150 jobs. Over the years dumping of colliery waste has contaminated most of the foreshore along the bay. This has since been stopped and the Lynemouth Bay Restoration Project has removed much of the contaminated material. The cessation in deposition of colliery waste offshore has resulted in beach erosion in the area which could affect tourism.

Beacon Point is a rocky headland comprising the best exposure in the Northumberland Coalfield of Middle Carboniferous strata, which contrasts starkly with the yellow sands behind. The site has considerable research potential.

Newbiggin-by-the-Sea lies south of Lynemouth. The town's fishing industry was first recorded in the 12th Century and still exists today. Newbiggin's maritime history stems from



one time this industry was thought to have been the London and Hull. More recently the town prospered with in the mid 19th Century; however the closing of the population of the area.

A subsiding of the sea bed beneath Newbiggin Bay

is believed to have caused the exposure of the coastline to serious sea erosion in recent years. The beach has receded and damage to the sea wall is increasing. A £10 million renovation project to rebuild and improve Newbiggin's beach is now complete. This involved importing and depositing 500,000 tonnes of sand onto the beach. The existing breakwater has been moved further offshore and will be accompanied by a matching breakwater on the opposite side of the bay. Considerable effort has been made in development of the scheme, such that it enhances the use of the beach for the benefit of the coastal community, providing opportunity in developing tourism and employment within Newbiggin.

Between Newbiggin and Cambois the coastline opens out into Sandy Bay. The rocky shore continues down the coast, and exhibits a smooth transition into a sand beach towards the River Wansbeck estuary. Sandy Bay Holiday Park occupies a large area to the north of the estuary.

Cambois is a small village between the River Wansbeck and the River Blyth. The village thrived during the coal mining years, from 1862 until 1968. Since then the town's industry and employment have declined, although there is the potential to unlock a number of attractive sites to draw new business and residential development, and the area has been designated as a Zone of Economic Opportunity. A recent proposal has been submitted for the area to build a 5,000-home eco-town on 800 acres of land in the former mining village.

The Port of Blyth dates from the 12th Century. The construction of a formal harbour was completed in 1730 with a coaling quay, a ballast quay, a pilot's watch house and a lighthouse. The first breakwater was built in 1765 and the first staithe, with an elevated loading point, in 1788. The growth of the port into a modern harbour began with the incorporation of commissioners in 1882 enabling the port to be developed in the form of a Trust.



Traditional industries of shipbuilding, coal-mining and foundry work have dominated, and the shipyard at Blyth was thought to be the largest in the north east until its closure in 1967. During this time, Blyth entered a period of steep decline and economic depression. As the demand for coal fell due to the increasing use of oil, natural gas and nuclear power as energy sources, many pits in the area closed. By the 1980s, the only colliery left in the town was Bates' Pit, which closed in 1986. In January 2002, Blyth Power Station was closed and subsequently demolished in stages.

Blyth largely exists today as a dormitory town in the commuter belt serving Newcastle and North Tyneside. However, its port still remains a major industry in the area, handling over one million tonnes of cargo annually. Its main trades are wood products, such as paper, pulp and timber, unitised cargo and the import of materials used in the production of aluminium. It also handles the import of a variety of stones and metals. The proposed redevelopment of the port onto the Wansbeck side of the River Blyth would potentially place it in a flood plain. Also, the move could cause the loss of important intertidal habitats.

The UK's first offshore wind turbines were erected offshore from the southern end of

Cambois Bay. Two turbines were constructed, but are now not operating due to problems with the seabed cables. A recent change in ownership of the facility may lead to its reinstatement. There are also nine wind turbines erected on the East Pier at Blyth Harbour. These are to be replaced by seven new turbines, six situated on the East Pier and adjacent foreshore, and one 'landmark' turbine on Battleship Wharf. The new wind farm is to be called the Wansbeck Blyth Harbour Wind Farm.

To the south of the harbour is Blyth South Beach, backed by a relatively wide area of Dunes. This area is seen as providing an important recreational area to the urban areas of Blyth. This aspect of the coast changes from a more formal area to the northern end of the bay, with car parks and development of the promenade, to management of the natural dunes over the main section of the bay. This coastal use aims to support the natural conservation value of the dune system. The dunes also act as a defence to the low lying predominately agricultural land behind.

The main coastal road between Blyth and Seaton Sluice runs behind the dunes of South Beach.

Seaton Sluice used to be known as Hartley Haven and grew around the export of coal until the late 19th century when it could no longer compete with the larger ports of Berwick and Blyth. An attempt in the early part of the 20th century to develop the village as a tourist resort failed as a railway line, intended to lead north up the coast from Whitley Bay, was partly constructed but then abandoned as the first world war intervened. The local area of Seaton Sluice is a small but active harbour with a fishing fleet and recreational moorings.

To the south of Seaton Sluice the coast rises as steep rock cliffs, in many areas actively eroding. Protection works extend from Seaton Sluice through Collywell Bay to Crag Point. To the crest of the cliff is part of the village of Seaton Sluice. South of Crag Point is open ground with one caravan park at East End and, at St Mary's Lighthouse, an area of car parking, protected by a heavy concrete wall.

Land Use

This area is covered by Castle Morpeth Borough Council, Wansbeck District Council and Blyth Valley Borough Council.

Castle Morpeth Borough Council

The general policy for this coastal zone recognises the coastline as an environmental asset and as a valuable recreational and landscape resource, and as such identifies the need to take into account the fragility of the environment in the planning process. Where the coastal zone has been damaged the opportunity will be sought for enhancement schemes. The policy also recognises the need to take into account the effects developments can have on natural processes, and to avoid developments that can alter processes such as erosion and sediment transport, thus impacting on coastal defences and important habitats.

The smelter and power station create the majority of the employment in the surrounding towns of Lynemouth and Ashington and the land around these installations has been identified as a major employment zone. Further development would be supported; however land not covered by the classification would not be brought into employment use.

Wansbeck District Council

There is a high demand for housing in the district, with a particular need for affordable

housing. Problems with the housing market are now found in several locations, including Newbiggin-by-the-Sea. The general policy for this coastal zone recognises the coastline as an environmental asset and as a valuable recreational and landscape resource, and as such identifies the need to take into account the fragility of the environment in the planning process. Where the coastal zone has been damaged the opportunity will be sought for enhancement schemes. The policy also recognises the need to take into account the effects developments can have on natural processes, and to avoid developments that can alter processes such as erosion and sediment transport, thus impacting on coastal defences and important habitats.

Land at Cambois has been designated as a zone of economic opportunity for development by businesses requiring large sites in non-estate locations (Policy EMP3). Major environmental improvements will be sought throughout Cambois to enhance the area for local residents and create new areas for recreation and wildlife, as well as improving the aesthetics of the area for prospective investors. Reclamation and landscaping of the former Blyth power station and Coal Stocking Yards will also be sought to remove dereliction and provide an attractive setting for future employment, including possible port related development.

Blyth Valley Borough Council

The Blyth Estuary Initiative, through the South East Northumberland and North Tyneside Regeneration initiative (SENNTRI), aims to unlock the potential of this sub-region and transform the area by opening up the Blyth waterfront to both investment and the wider community. It aims to do this by de-allocating employment land where supply exceeds demand, enhancing public transport links; and establishing a number of housing led development schemes on key waterfront sites in Blyth.

Reclamation and landscaping of the former Blyth power station and Coal Stocking Yards will also be sought to remove dereliction and provide an attractive setting for future employment, including possible port related development. The continued operation and development of the Port of Blyth will continue to be supported, with the land at Battleship Wharf also designated as a port related employment zone (EMP5). The port is important for the south east Northumberland economy and whilst the main operations are carried out on the Blyth Valley side of the Blyth Estuary, Battleship Wharf, on the Wansbeck side of the estuary, is the focus for future development and expansion.

Natural Environment

The northern end of the coast is included in the Northumberland Coast SSSI and the Cresswell and Newbiggin Shore SSSI, which is designated for both Westphalian and Quaternary studies. The stretch of coast in front of the power station and smelter are not designated.

The Cresswell and Newbiggin Shores SSSI is important for both Westphalian and Quaternary studies. It comprises the best exposure in the Northumberland Coalfield of Middle Carboniferous strata belonging to the Upper *similis-pulchra* Biozone. It includes a thick sequence from the High Main Seam to the Vanderbeckei Marine Band, and is the highest part of this coalfield to be well exposed.

Blyth Estuary and the coastline from Seaton Sluice to St Mary's Lighthouse forms part of the Northumbria Coast Ramsar site and SPA. The Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice SSSI provides one of the best exposures of Coal Measures strata in Great Britain, showing a continuous

lower Westphalian B sequence from the Plessey to the High Main seams. Of particular importance are outcrops of sandstone bodies, which have been interpreted as braided river deposits in marked contrast to the meandering river deposits which dominate the Pennines Coalfields to the south. This implies that the Northumberland Coalfield was formed in a more elevated area relative to the Pennines Coalfield, and was then probably rather further from the sea. The site is thus of considerable importance for interpreting the palaeogeographical structure of Britain during the Middle Carboniferous.

The southern section of this area also supports a significant proportion of the internationally important winter populations of purple sandpiper (over 10%), sanderling (over 10%) and turnstone (over 5%) which occur on the Northumberland coast. In addition, there are locally important numbers of knot, ringed plover and golden plover.

Site name	Qualifying features
Northumbria Coast SPA	Annex I Species Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>) Migratory Species Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)
Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	Ramsar Criterion 6 Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>); Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)
Northumberland Shore SSSI	Provides important wintering grounds for shore birds, and it is of international or national significance for six species, purple sandpiper, turnstone, sanderling, golden plover, ringed plover and redshank.
Cresswell and Newbiggin Shore SSSI	Cresswell and Newbiggin Shores is important for both Westphalian and Quaternary studies. It comprises the best exposure in the Northumberland Coalfield of Middle Carboniferous strata belonging to the Upper similis-pulchra Biozone.
Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice SSSI	The coast from Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice provides one of the best exposures of rocks belonging to the Upper Carboniferous Coal Measures (approximately 300 million years old) in Great Britain.

5.3 Shoreline Management

Physical Shoreline

The northern section of the area comprises a series of relatively hard headlands at Snab Point, Beacon and Newbiggin Point, Spital Point, Crab Law to Seaton Sea Rocks; reinforced by the entrance to Blyth Harbour, down to Rocky Island, at Seaton Sluice. Between these, associated in part with the rivers of the Lyne, the Wansbeck and the Blyth but also with more general lower lying land, are a series of bays; the largest being Lynemouth, Wansbeck and Blyth South Beach. Beyond Seaton Sluice are the headlands of Crag Point and Curry's Point at St Mary's Island, with bays each backed by higher ground and steep cliffs.

The shoreline of the bays of Blyth South Beach and at the mouth of the Wansbeck Estuary are relatively well set back allowing the build up of a healthy beach. While there would be a roll back of the line of the beach in response to sea level rise, the overall shape and retention of a beach would be anticipated. At Lynemouth, the shoreline has been held artificially forward by



the introduction of material. This continues to erode, although, relatively slow removal of material at the northern end, to the south of Snab Point, suggests that this section of the bay at least is not far from its natural alignment, brought forward by the rock scar. Over the central section the defence of the Power Station is well in advance of such a natural line, but also provides a degree of control holding the short section of dunes to the south. While the beach in general is in advance of its natural shape, there will tend to be a net drift from this bay to the south. This supply will tend to diminish as the coast cuts back.

The area between Beacon Point and Newbiggin Point is protected by an outcrop of rock scar over the foreshore. Immediately behind this area is Newbiggin Moor with a potential flood risk area extending through to the back of Newbiggin. This low lying land is also potentially at risk from within Newbiggin Bay itself. Newbiggin Bay has not been allowed to fully develop a stable shape, with protection of the town's sea front. This has been exacerbated subsidence. The coast protection scheme, now in place, aims to address this by effectively pulling the shoreline forward, creating opportunity for beach development.

With the exception of the artificial situation at Lynemouth, therefore, the main variation in the beaches is cross shore rather than significantly alongshore. The bays are, therefore relatively independent in terms of sediment source but are very dependent on the natural headland system and the additional control imposed at Lynemouth, Newbiggin and Blyth Harbour.



To the south of Seaton Sluice, there is likely to be limited sediment drift and supply, over the rocky foreshore and from the eroding cliffs. This potential source of material would tend to

feed to the south, although the evidence of sediment retention to the north of St Mary's Lighthouse suggest that the supply is small. This section of coast is eroding or is prevented from doing so by heavy protection work.

Interactions

The main interactions at present are in the way in which existing management has imposed upon the coastal behaviour: at Lynemouth, in protecting the Power Station but also influencing the development of the dunes to the south and the beach to the north; at Newbiggin, in allowing the development of an important beach in front of the town; at Blyth

Harbour in reinforcing the natural rock outcrop at the harbour mouth and thereby both retaining the bay to the north and the shaping the bay to the south, and more directly at Seaton Sluice and Collywell Bay, through protection of the cliffs. In each area, less so the latter, intervention has been undertaken to maintain important regional assets, which then gives more stability to the coast as a whole.

This protection or stabilisation of areas of the frontage has been progressive and has allowed a valued semi-natural soft shoreline to develop or be maintained.

If these man made controls are maintained, the main threat to this is sea level rise with the potential to roll back these areas of softer coast. This may impose increased pressure on the man made controls but may also expose areas of conflict or pressure with the man made development or potential development areas, at present set slightly back from the coastal edge. Areas where this has been evident more recently are to the northern end of Blyth South Beach and in the future in areas of proposed development such as at Cambois. With the additional threat of flooding, not just in these areas but also to Newbiggin there are important interactions between the future development of the coast and man's development of key areas on the coast.

As the coast rolls back this will also potentially squeeze both foreshore habitat and the areas of conservation within the coastal zone. There is also the potential for key transport links to be affected.

5.4 Key Values

Man's development of the coast has tended to be in three phases; early industrial from the 17th Century, through to the twentieth century industrial development based on coal mining and heavy industry, through now to the drive for regeneration, support to important employment industries and development of new industries such as tourism. Each stage of development continues to leave its mark; in the cultural maritime heritage of towns and villages of Newbiggin and Seaton Sluice, to the mining waste of Lynemouth Bay and the large development of populations centres such as Blyth, and further in land, and the more recent emerging importance for redevelopment, new housing and employment, all within a high quality natural heritage.

The key values are looking forward to integrated approach to regeneration of the coastal area coast, while recognising and benefiting from the positive aspects its maritime heritage.

5.5 Objectives

- To maintain and support development and regeneration of the core centres of Newbiggin, Cambois and Blyth, as viable employment and residential centres, in a sustainable manner;
- To support the development of tourism within the area
- To maintain critical transport links;
- To manage and reduce flood and erosion risk to core industry and residential and commercial centres;
- To maintain the commercial use of Blyth Harbour together with its navigation requirements.

- To maintain regeneration opportunities to the area around Cambois;
- To support regeneration opportunities to the area around Lynemouth;
- To maintain and enhance the overall amenity of the frontage in general and in particular Newbiggin and Blyth South Beach, the beaches and areas behind;
- To support, maintain and enhance the value of natural heritage
- To maintain or enhance coastal biodiversity and ecological functionality in the context of a dynamic coastal environment; and
- To enhance the quality of the landscape.

Area 6 St Mary's Lighthouse to River Tyne

Chainage

6.1 Definition

This area is characterised by its urban environment and includes Whitley Bay, Tynemouth and North Shields. The River Tyne supports a variety of industries. There are sites designated for historical, nature conservation and geological importance along this stretch of coastline.

6.2 Background

Overview

Reached between the tides via a short causeway, St. Mary's Lighthouse is on the tiny St. Mary's Island to the north of Whitley Bay. The lighthouse was completed in 1898 and remained in use until 1984. The point is a popular tourism attraction with car park areas and nature reserve to the rear.



Whitley Bay is a large seaside town and is the start of the urban zone in this area. The town has a population of about 35,000 and became a holiday destination for the people of north east England and Scotland until the 1980s. The town is the largest coastal settlement in North Tyneside and is widely seen as a dormitory town for Newcastle upon Tyne. Whitley Bay was known for its permanent seaside fairground The Spanish City, which is currently undergoing regeneration. A fairground returns to the

town on Easter and Summer Bank Holiday weekends, but is now located on 'the Links', a seafront park opposite to the original Spanish City site.

Cullercoats has a population of around 11,000 and historically depended on fishing, although there is no longer any commercial fishing from here. The village was redeveloped in the 1970s and many of the original fishermen's cottages were demolished to make way for new council housing. The Bay Hotel was demolished in 2005 to make way for a new apartment block. Cullercoats Bay is a semicircular beach with cliffs and caves at the centre and ramped access at the north and south sides which are totally isolated from each other at high tide. There are two buildings on the beach, the RNLI lifeboat house (built in 1896) and the Dove Marine Laboratory (built in 1897), a marine research laboratory run by Newcastle University.

The next bay south of Cullercoats is Tynemouth Longsands. This is a long sandy beach around 1 km in length. Longsands is popular all year round for surfing and has hosted the UK National Surfing Championships since 2004. The beach is also popular for fishing, families and walkers, particularly in the summer months.

King Edwards Bay is a small sandy beach that is popular in the summer months. Above the bay stands Tynemouth Castle and Priory. The priory dates from the 7th Century, whilst the

castle was a later addition, dating from around the 10th Century. The castle played a role during World War II when it was used as a military defence installation covering the mouth of the River Tyne and is now managed by English Heritage. Tynemouth itself has a population of approximately 10,000 and is situated between the River Tyne and North Shields. Each year, Tynemouth and North Shields play host to the Fish Quay Festival which includes art, local and international music, street celebrations and a carnival-style event.

North Shields is the main fishing quay on the Tyne and the largest prawn port in England. The Fish Quay has recently been designated as a conservation area and is a popular visitor attraction. The fishing industry at North Shields has diminished significantly over the years, however it has been identified as worth protection and support.

The start of the urban area through to the North Breakwater provides an extensive system of promenades, providing an essential recreational zone to the residential areas behind. The older village centred along this length punctuate this continuous coastal link.

Land Use

Tourism provides a higher than average proportion of employment in the District with the coast, River Tyne and countryside providing the main attractions. In the coastal zone, more than 20% of employment is provided by this sector. Improvements to the North Shields Fish Quay have greatly increased its attraction, whilst the increase in the growth of passenger services has improved the facilities at the Tyne Commission Quay. For these reasons, the economic and employment benefits of tourism are encouraged and supported, as long as environmental and conservation objectives are not compromised, including the following coastal developments:

- Coastal parts of Whitley Bay, Cullercoats and Tynemouth; and
- further action in the area of North Shields Fish Quay and Riverside to enhance its attractiveness as a tourist destination.

River and port-related development provide major employment uses, particularly marine construction and repair, offshore fabrication and supply, and maritime trade in goods and passengers, as well as for the fish related industry. Furthermore, adequate lengths of frontage are required for laying-up facilities, with some mineral and waste disposal also requiring access to water-borne transport. The Unitary Development Plan will ensure the continued operation and development of the Port of Tyne.

The coast, including the Tyne Estuary, is mostly backed by urban areas; however the coastal strip has generally been maintained in an open state and is predominately in public ownership. The natural qualities and man-made features generate conflicting interests, which need to be resolved. The coast includes sites designated for international and national nature conservation importance as well as sites of historic and archaeological interest. In order to ensure the protection of both natural and man made features, the area between the coastal road and mean low water must be protected from most types of development.

Natural Environment

The Northumbrian Coast Ramsar site and SPA include St. Mary's Island, the rocky outcrops between Whitley Bay Beach and Cullercoats, Cullercoats Bay and Longsands, Longsands and King Edwards Bay, King Edwards Bay and Priors Haven and from Priors Haven round towards the Fish Quay.

This stretch of the coast marks the end of the Northumberland Shore SSSI. The Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice SSSI provides one of the best exposures of Coal Measures strata in Great Britain, showing a continuous lower Westphalian B sequence from the Plessey to the High Main seams. It includes outcrops of numerous coal seams, and several mudstone horizons yielding non-marine bivalve faunas, which together provide a tight stratigraphical control on the sequence. Of particular importance are outcrops of sandstone bodies, which have been interpreted as braided river deposits in marked contrast to the meandering river deposits which dominate the Pennines Coalfields to the south. This implies that the Northumberland Coalfield was formed in a more elevated area relative to the Pennines Coalfield, and was then probably rather further from the sea. The site is thus of considerable importance for interpreting the palaeogeographical structure of Britain during the Middle Carboniferous.

Site name	Qualifying features
Northumbria Coast SPA	Annex I Species Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>) Migratory Species Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)
Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	Ramsar Criterion 6 Little Tern (<i>Sterna albifrons</i>); Purple Sandpiper (<i>Calidris maritima</i>); Turnstone (<i>Arenaria interpres</i>)
Northumberland Shore SSSI	Provides important wintering grounds for shore birds, and it is of international or national significance for six species, purple sandpiper, turnstone, sanderling, golden plover, ringed plover and redshank.
Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice SSSI	The coast from Tynemouth to Seaton Sluice provides one of the best exposures of rocks belonging to the Upper Carboniferous Coal Measures (approximately 300 million years old) in Great Britain.

6.3 Shoreline Management

Physical Shoreline

The whole coastline, with the exception of the area within the Tyne, is cliffed. To the north are more erodable and eroding unprotected cliffs to the north of Whitley Bay. At St Mary's Lighthouse a major sea wall has been constructed, protecting car parks and the nature reserve. Protection then recommences at Bierdene, at the start of the Whitley Bay promenade and continues over most of the rest of the area, with only local areas of natural shoreline at some of the headlands and along the back shore of Longsands. Even here, there tends to be work to the cliffs and at the crest of the cliffs protecting land behind.

Within the shelter of the North Breakwater to the Tyne, again the frontage is largely protected by sea walls and revetments; although towards the Fish Quay this tends to be as wharfs rather than strictly coast protection.

The northern end of Whitley Bay comprises rock outcrop foreshore, this changing to a relatively wide but steep sandy beach in front of the town itself. Sediment transport tends to be from north to south and the eroding cliffs to the north may provide some sediment supply. At the southern end the slight change in orientation of the bay running through to Table Rocks and the broader headland of Brown's Bay, allow the development of the Whitley Bay Sands.

Beyond Brown's Bay, Cullercoats Bay is protected by the North and South Piers, without which much of the upper sandy beach within the bay would be lost. Longsands forms a deeper cut within the rock cliffs allowing a more natural accumulation of sediment, to the

point where dunes have formed at the toe to the coastal slope. The main transport in both these bays is cross shore, with beaches varying as material is spread down the beach and driven back on to the shore.

King Edward's Bay is very enclosed by the natural rock headlands and would appear from monitoring to have a good ability to retain a beach. Similarly, immediately within the North Breakwater, Prior's Haven appears to retain an healthy beach. The movement and change in beach levels along the frontage does suggest that in the nearshore zone there is adequate sediment supply to allow replenishment of beaches. Within this nearshore zone there may be a net southerly drift of sediment; a proportion of this entering the Tyne.

The main processes within the area are this trend of on-shore off-shore movement from the shoreline and the pressure on the cliffed area to erode.

Within the Tyne there is little evidence of direct erosion but the area around the Fish Quay is potentially at flood risk and the massive coastal slope east of Low Lights would appear to be retained in part by the promenade and wall along The Flats.

Interactions

Much of the area is protected, with, in the north, the important open recreational space and promenades of Whitley Bay, protected by various lengths of sea wall. In front of these walls are the Whitley Bay Sands, a major attraction for the sea side town. With sea level rise there will be a tendency for these sands to be drawn down as greater energy is forced against the defences.

There would be a similar trend within Cullercoats Bay and Longsands, although in the case of Longsands there is greater scope for the beach to roll landward; maintaining its energy profile. This trend towards erosion would have a significant impact on the area in terms of coastal use and impact on the limited areas of natural dune.

The main defences along the frontage play an important role in protecting the main coastal road and properties behind. Loss of sections of defence would cause severe disruption to the frontage. It would also result in the loss of a major recreational asset in its own right. Continued protection, or more extensive protection of the cliffs will potentially impact on the geological value gained from the area.

The potential threat of flooding to the area of the Fish Quay could have a significant impact on redevelopment of the area.

6.4 Key Values

The dominant character of the area is urban, even though in general properties are set back from the actual cliff line in many areas. However, it is this width and openness of the coastal strip that provides an essential attractiveness to this area, providing significant benefit both in terms of tourism potential and recreational opportunity to the urban area behind. This is reflected in planning terms and objectives. Maintaining this open width behind the coast gives little scope for landward adjustment of the coast without significant loss of essential amenity. At the same time, within this quite rigidly maintained coastline there are significant areas of natural conservation importance.

The overall value of this coastline is, therefore, both in the open areas and the natural environment, supporting a quality of life to residents of the urban areas and supporting the increasing value of tourism.

Within the Tyne, the Fish Quay is seen as an essential area for re-generation.

6.5 Objectives

- To maintain Whitley Bay and North Tyneside as a viable commercial centres and tourist destination in a sustainable manner;
- To maintain and enhance the overall amenity of the frontage in general and in particular the open aspect of the Whitley Bay promenade, Long Sands and the promenade over the whole frontage.
- To sustain recreational opportunities of beaches and associated facilities.
- To maintain navigation to the Tyne
- To maintain commercial, recreational and redevelopment of the Fish Quay and associated area;
- To maintain or enhance coastal biodiversity and ecological functionality in the context of a dynamic coastal environment but within a managed coastal area.
- To maintain or enhance the high quality landscape.
- To maintain critical transport links.

Supplement D Public Presentation Posters (July 2008)

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

INTRODUCTION

The Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) is a document that sets out strategic guidance designed to assist coastal defence decision making for the shoreline between the Scottish Border and the River Tyne, over the next 100 years. The SMP aims to identify sustainable coastal defence management policies, taking into account the influences and needs of both the natural and historic environment and the human and built environment.

Previous SMPs – the need to review them

The initial SMP (SMP1), completed in 1998, was the first attempt to examine this section of the coast at such a broad scale. SMP1 identified important issues which needed to be examined in more detail. It also established a monitoring programme supported by each of the Local Authorities, the Environment Agency and Defra aiming to build a dataset helping to better understand the behaviour of the coast.

In the intervening years:

- various detailed strategy studies have been undertaken, providing better information;
- some importance maintenance works and capital schemes have been completed;
- we have a better understanding of issues such as climate change and the uncertainties associated with this; and
- we have a clearer picture of how SMP policy inter-relates to planning policy.

In developing SMP2 we are able to draw together this information in review of the management policies.



In short, the SMP development process involves the following steps:

Develop on the experience of the previous SMP

Using strategy studies and coastal monitoring results

Taking account of existing defences

Building in the views and interests of those managing, visiting or living on the coast

Develop new policies for coastal defence

Policy Drivers

Five key issues need to be addressed in the appraisal of shoreline management policies. These are:

- Coastal processes, including the historic and future evolution of the coastline, existing coastal data and studies;
- The coastal defences, including the purpose, ownership and management responsibility of defences, the condition, performance and residual life of existing defences, and other factors such as the availability of beach material to meet present and future needs;
- Current and future land use, including current and future development proposals, agricultural and forestry issues, ports and harbour operations, aggregate and other dredging operations, recreation and tourism;
- Historic and archaeological features recorded in Sites and Monuments Records and areas of high archaeological potential, including maritime archaeological features, scheduled monuments, listed buildings, registered battlefields; and
- The natural environment, including the implications of The Conservation (Natural Habitats etc.) Regulations 1994 and biodiversity targets on shoreline management, landscape interests.

Potential opportunities and constraints need to be identified during this policy appraisal

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

BACKGROUND

Northumberland Coastline

The coastline between the Scottish Border and the River Tyne supports a number of coastal communities and broadly comprises a series of dune systems and wide, sandy bays separated by lengths of cliffs and small islands (Holy Island, the Farne Islands and Coquet Island). Only a small proportion of the overall Northumberland coast is protected by man-made defences. The coastline is also characterised by its wildlife and habitats of great nature conservation value. The coast is also important for tourism and local industry.



The coastline covered by this Plan comes within the boundaries of six Local Authorities (Berwick-upon-Tweed, Alnwick, Castle Morpeth, Wansbeck, Blyth Valley and North Tyneside). They and the Environment Agency have certain permissive powers and responsibilities for managing the risk of coastal erosion and flooding from the sea along this coast. Together they now wish to produce a Shoreline Management Plan for sustainable future management of this coastline over the next century.



What is a Shoreline Management Plan?

A Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) provides a large-scale assessment of the risks associated with coastal evolution and presents a policy framework to address these risks to people and the developed, historic and natural environment in a sustainable manner.

The SMP is a non-statutory, policy document for coastal defence management planning. It takes account of other existing planning initiatives and legislative requirements, and is intended to inform wider strategic planning. It does not set policy for anything other than coastal defence management. As such, it does not set policies for the management of issues such as land drainage.

A SMP was first produced for the Northumberland coast in 1998. We now need to update this plan in the light of new national guidance, changing regional pressures and local community needs, improved understanding of coastal evolution, recent coastal planning strategies and local schemes such as at Newbiggin-by-the-Sea. This new plan will be called the Northumberland SMP2.

The SMP Policy Options

The shoreline management policies considered are those defined by the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (Defra).

These policies are:

Hold the Line —

Maintain or upgrade the level of protection provided by defences.

Advance the Line —

Build new defences seaward of the existing defence line.

Managed Realignment —

Allowing realignment of the shoreline, with management to control or limit movement.

No Active Intervention —

A decision not to invest in providing or maintaining defences.

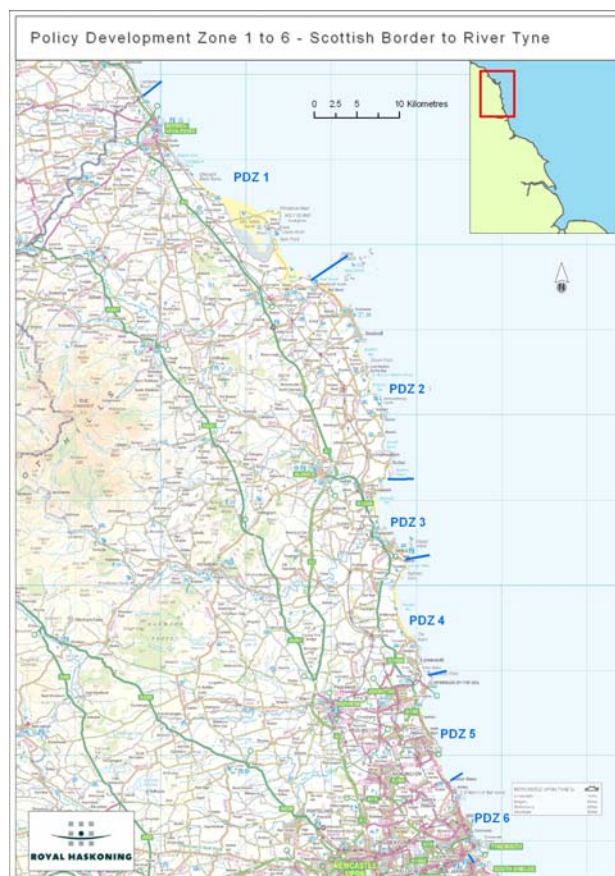


Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

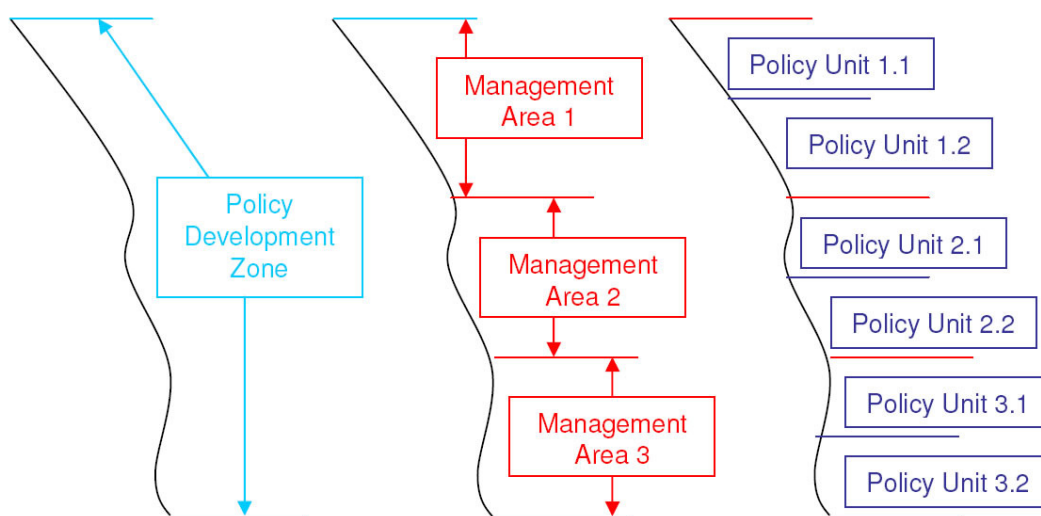
PRELIMINARY MANAGEMENT POLICIES

The coastline between the Scottish Border and the River Tyne has been split into six **'Policy Development Zones'**:

- . PDZ1 - Scottish Border to Bamburgh
- . PDZ2 - Bamburgh to Boulmer
- . PDZ3 - Seaton Point to Beacon Hill
- . PDZ4 - Beacon Hill to Beacon Point
- . PDZ5 - Newbiggin Moor to Seaton Sluice
- . PDZ6 - Seaton Sluice to River Tyne



Within each **'POLICY DEVELOPMENT ZONE'** the coast has been further sub-divided into a series of **'MANAGEMENT AREAS'** and, within each of these, management policies have been selected for a series of **'POLICY UNITS'**, as sketched below.

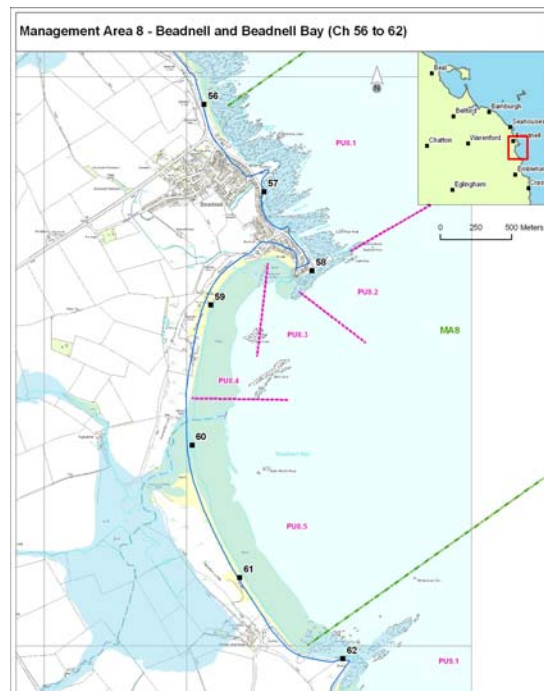


Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

ALNWICK COUNCIL FRONTAGE



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
8.2 Beadnell North	HTL	HTL	HTL	Control development seaward of the harbour road.
8.3 Beadnell South	HTL	HTL	HTL	
8.4 Beadnell Harbour	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintaining harbour as a coastal management structure.
8.5 Beadnell Bay north	MR	MR	MR	Relies on maintenance of buffer zone.
8.6 Beadnell Bay south	NAI	NAI	NAI	Potential increase of flood plain.



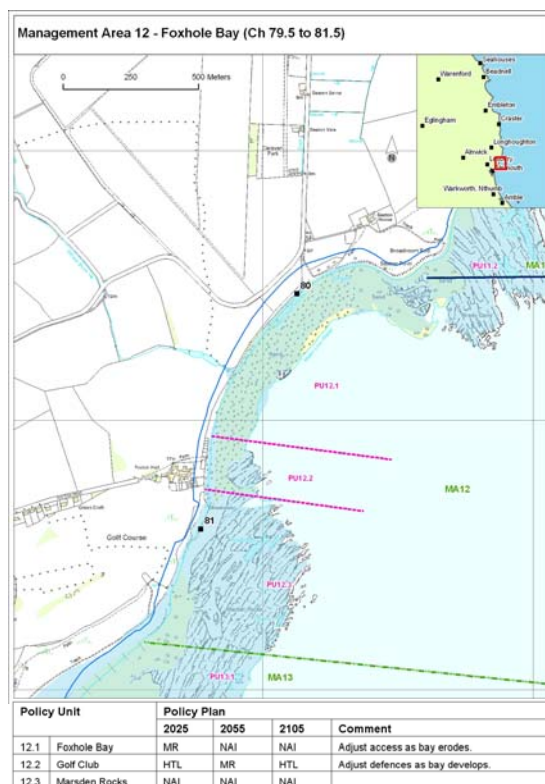
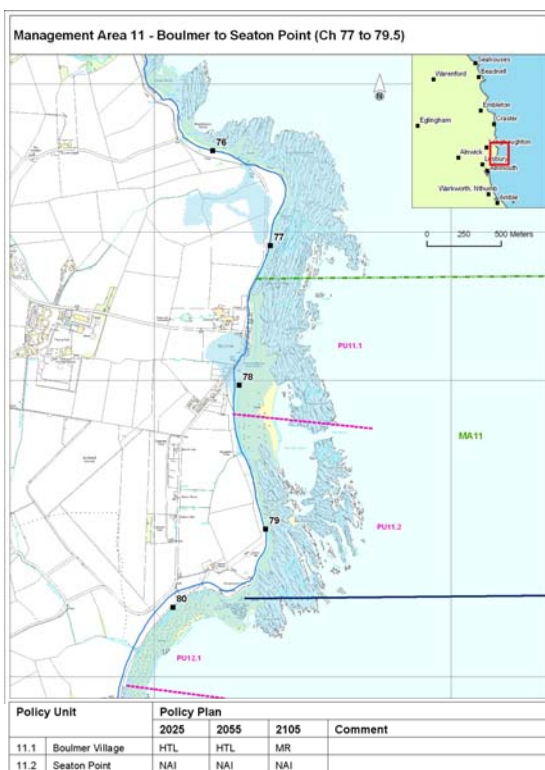
Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
9.1 Football Hole and headlands	NAI	NAI	NAI	
9.2 Lower Newton	HTL	HTL	HTL	With the aim to retain dunes and sediment.
9.3 Chuck Bank	MR	MR	NAI	
9.4 Embleton	NAI	NAI	NAI	



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
10.1 Dunstanburgh	NAI	NAI	NAI	
10.2 Craster	HTL	HTL	HTL	Areas adjacent to harbour require detailed examination.
10.3 Howick	NAI	NAI	NAI	Potential realignment of road.

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

ALNWICK COUNCIL FRONTAGE (Continued)



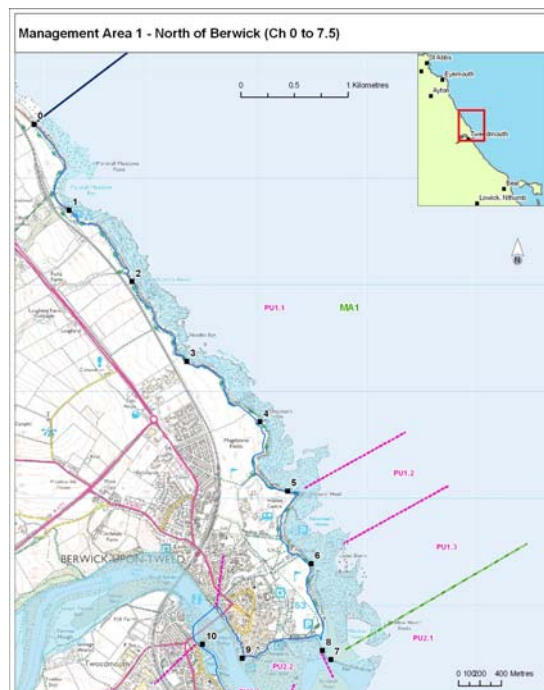
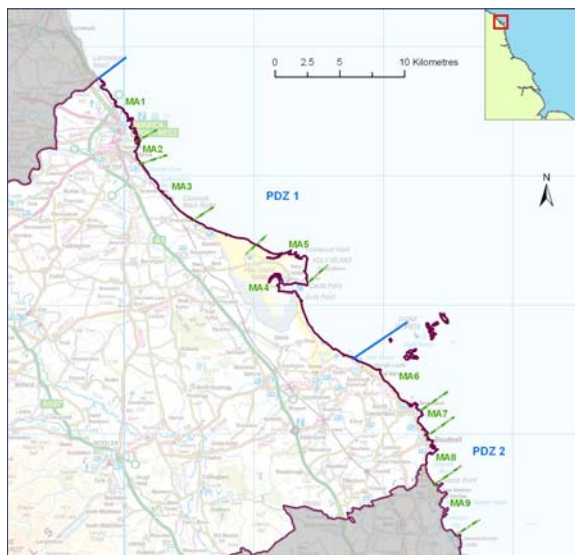
Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

ALNWICK COUNCIL FRONTAGE (Continued)

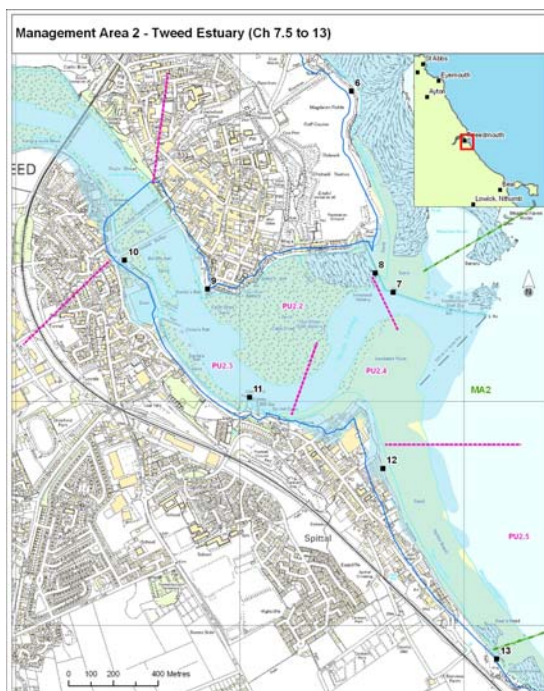


Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

BERWICK COUNCIL FRONTAGE



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
1.1 St John's cliffs	NAI	NAI	NAI	
1.2 Fisherman's Haven	HTL	MR	NAI	
1.3 Pier Cliffs	NAI	NAI	NAI	



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
2.1 North Breakwater	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintain and repair as coast protection
2.2 Inner Estuary North	HTL	HTL	HTL	Improve defence and raise in 50m years
2.3 Inner Estuary South	HTL	HTL	HTL	Improve defence and raise in 50m years
2.4 Sandwell Point	MR	HTL	HTL	Detailed study
2.5 Spittal	HTL	HTL	HTL	Retain beach



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
3.1 Scremerston Cliffs	NAI	NAI	NAI	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

BERWICK COUNCIL FRONTAGE (Continued)



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
4.1 North and South Low	MR	MR	MR	Maintain and improve hinterland defences.
4.2 Beal Point and causeway	HTL	HTL	HTL	No action required but intent to maintain causeway.
4.3 Fenham	NAI	NAI	NAI	Encourage development of intertidal natural defence to rising hinterland.
4.4 Ross Low	MR	MR	MR	Encourage deposition within Fenham Flats and Budle Bay.
4.5 Waren Mill	HTL	HTL	HTL	Including new defence to road as required.
4.6 Shell Road (Holy Island)	MR	MR	MR	Subject to detailed examination raise road level.
4.7 Holy Island Clay Cliff	NAI	NAI	NAI	
4.8 Holy Island Harbour	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintain back defence to harbour area.



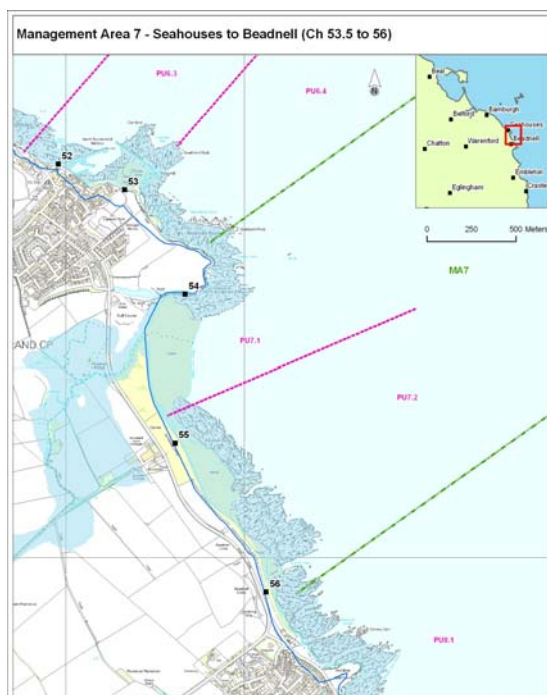
Policy Unit	Policy Plan				Comment
	2025	2055	2105		
5.1 North coast	NAI	NAI	NAI		Maintain natural dunes.
5.2 East coast	NAI	NAI	NAI		



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
6.1 Bamburgh and St Aiden's dunes	NAI	NAI	NAI	Potential realignment of road in the long term.
6.3 North Seahouses	HTL	HTL	MR	Examine alternative access road with the aim to reroute access.
6.4 Seahouses	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintain harbour defences as front line, thereby maintaining defence to the back of the harbour.
6.5 South Seahouses	NAI	NAI	NAI	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

BERWICK COUNCIL FRONTAGE (Continued)



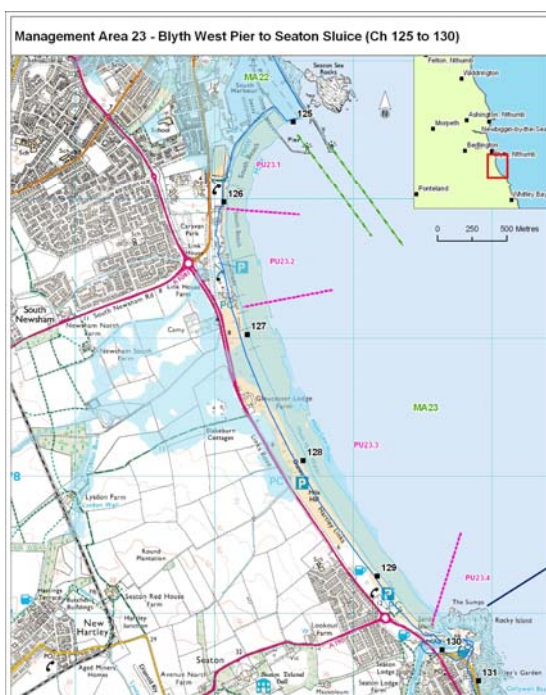
Policy Unit		Policy Plan			Comment
		2025	2055	2105	
7.1	Annstead Dunes	NAI	NAI	NAI	Potential increased flood plain.
7.2	Beadnell Links	NAI	NAI	NAI	

Policy Unit		Policy Plan			Comment
		2025	2055	2105	
8.2	Beadnell North	HTL	HTL	HTL	Control development seaward of the harbour road.
8.3	Beadnell South	HTL	HTL	HTL	
8.4	Beadnell Harbour	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintaining harbour as a coastal management structure.
8.5	Beadnell Bay north	MR	MR	MR	Relies on maintenance of buffer zone.
8.6	Beadnell Bay south	NAI	NAI	NAI	Potential increase of flood plain.



Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

BLYTH COUNCIL FRONTAGE



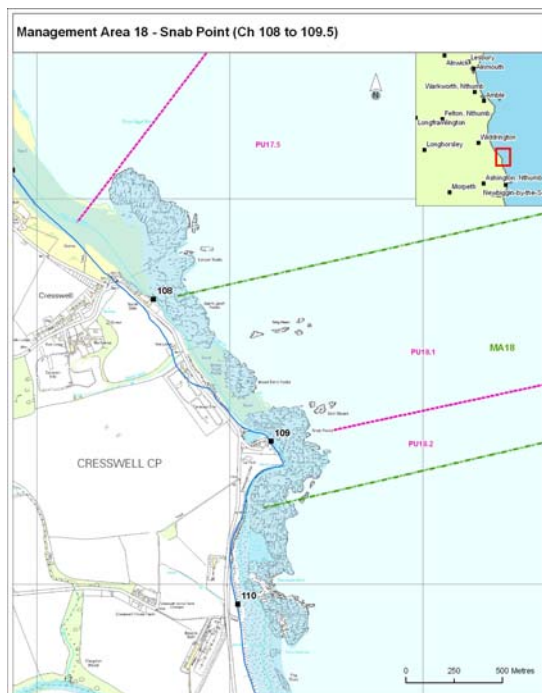
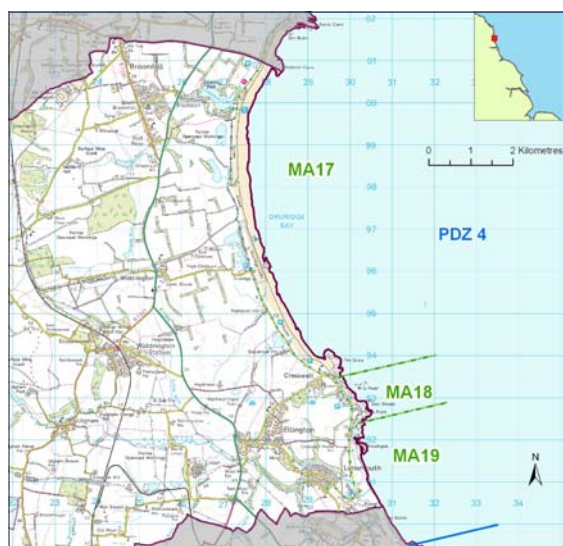
Policy Unit		Policy Plan			Comment
		2025	2055	2105	
23.1	Blyth West Pier to Beach Gardens	HTL	HTL	HTL	Prevent breaching into South Harbour.
23.2	Beach Gardens to Promenade	HTL	HTL	MR	Realignment at the end of the promenade will be needed in the longer term in response to rising sea levels.
23.3	South Beach	MR	MR	MR	Manage the recession process to ensure no breaching through dunes. Further investigation of local erosion at Meggie's Burn.
23.4	Seaton Burn	HTL	HTL	HTL	Policy extends along short section of existing wall at Seaton Sluice headland.



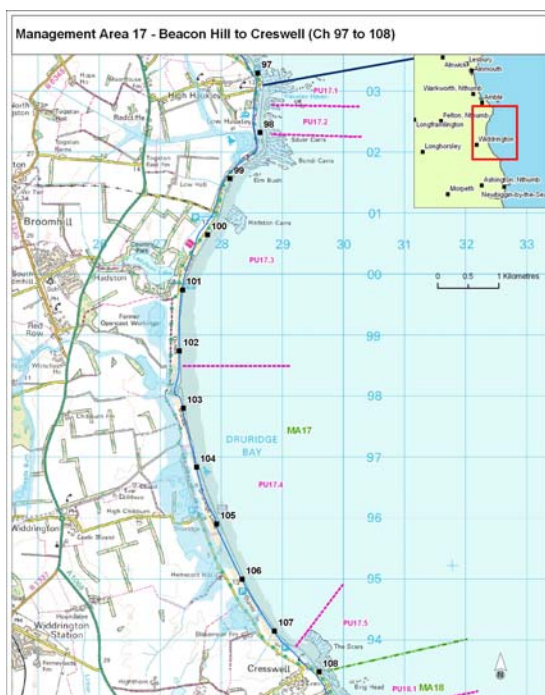
Policy Unit		Policy Plan			Comment
		2025	2055	2105	
24.1	Collywell Bay	HTL	HTL	HTL	Local intervention to maintain/relocate Harley Cove steps for use as an emergency access from the beach and allow access to view the unbroken coal measures.
24.2	Crag Point to Curry's Point	NAI	NAI	NAI	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

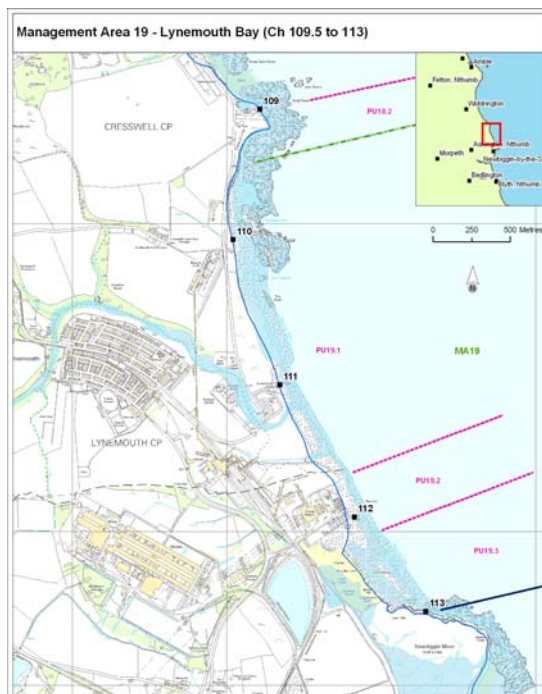
CASTLE MORPETH COUNCIL FRONTAGE



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
18.1 Broad Sands Rock	MR	NA	NAI	Realign road.
18.2 Snab Point	NAI	NAI	NAI	



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
17.1 Beacon Hill Links	MR	MR	HR	Develop a progressive transitional approach to defence in line with erosion pressure to sustain defence to the main village and its access.
17.2 Low Hauxley	HTL	HTL	HTL	With the probable need to realign the southern end.
17.3 Druridge Bay north	MR	MR	MR	Develop drainage plan and access management.
17.4 Druridge Bay south	MR	MR	MR	Examine potential for tidal flooding inland.
17.5 Cresswell	HTL	HTL	HTL	



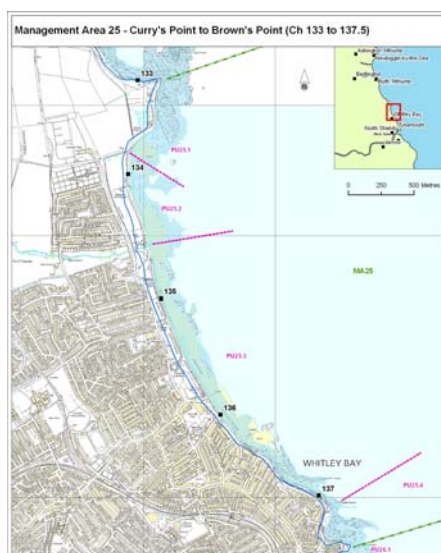
Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
19.1 Lynemouth north	NAI	MR	MR	Develop land use plan for the area so defining realignment.
19.2 Power station	HTL	HTL	MR	Modify defences to assist realignment plan.
19.3 Lynemouth dunes	NAI	NAI	MR	Maintain flood defence.

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

NORTH TYNESIDE COUNCIL FRONTAGE

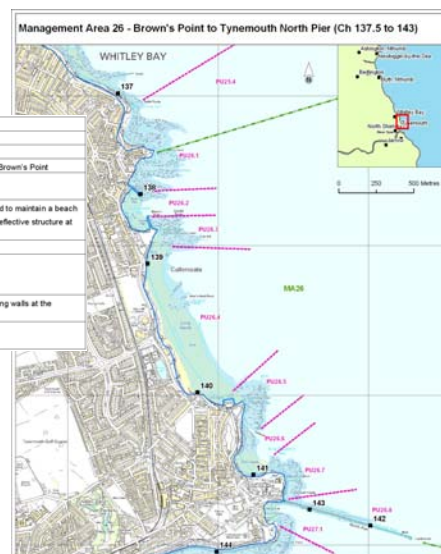


Policy Unit	2025	2055	2105	Policy Plan
24.1 Collieston Bay	HTL	HTL	HTL	Comment
24.2 Crag Point to Curry's Point	NAI	NAI	NAI	Local intervention to maintain/replace Harlequin Cove steps for use as an emergency access from the beach and allow access to view the unbroken coal measures.



Policy Unit	2025	2055	2105	Policy Plan
25.1 Curry's Point to Trinity Road Car Park	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintaining this headland causes less pressure on frontages to south.
25.2 Trinity Road Car Park to Briardene Burn	MR	MR	MR	Local works may be needed at access points and at transition between defended and undefended frontages (at both ends) to prevent outflanking.
25.3 Briardene Burn to Brown's Point	HTL	HTL	HTL	
25.4 Table Rocks to Brown's Point	HTL	HTL	HTL	

Policy Unit	2025	2055	2105	Policy Plan
26.1 Brown's Point	NAI	NAI	NAI	Comment
26.2 Cultercoats Bay	HTL	HTL	HTL	From Pipeline south of Brown's Point
26.3 Tynemouth North Point	NAI	NAI	NAI	
26.4 Tynemouth Longsands	HTL	HTL	MR	Pulling the coast forward to maintain a beach and dunes (not a hard reflective structure at the toe)
26.5 Sharpness Point	NAI	NAI	NAI	
26.6 Tynemouth Shortlands (King Edward's Bay)	HTL	HTL	HTL	
26.7 Tynemouth Headland	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintain existing retaining walls at the headland.
26.8 Tynemouth North Pier	HTL	HTL	HTL	



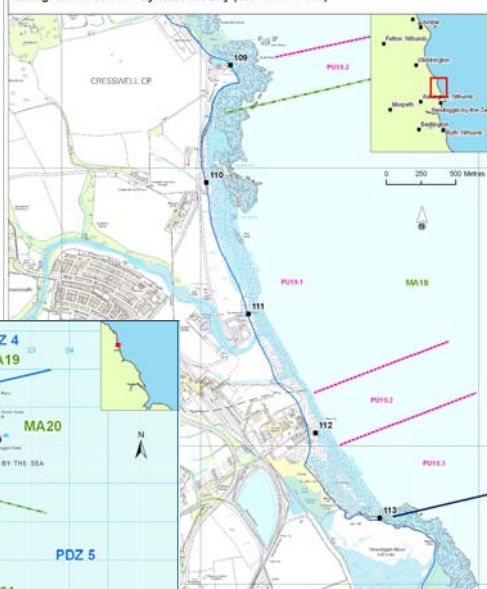
Policy Unit	2025	2055	2105	Policy Plan
27.1 Prior's Haven	NAI	NAI	NAI	Comment
27.2 Quayside	HTL	HTL	HTL	Defence standard needs to be examined in detail at Fish Quay with respect to tidal flooding.

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

WANSBECK COUNCIL FRONTAGE

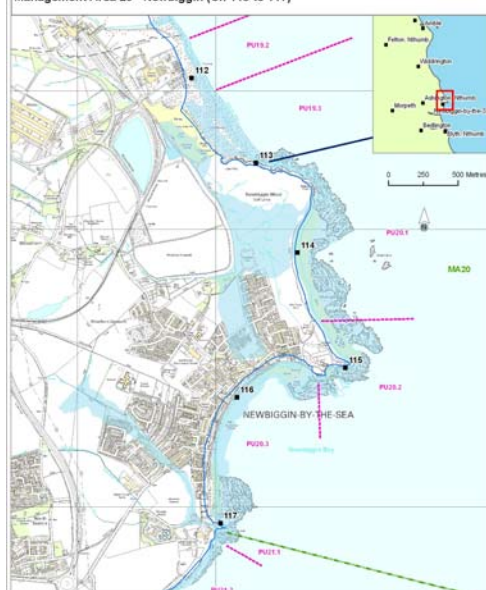
Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
19.1 Lynemouth north	NAI	MR	MR	Develop land use plan for the area so defining realignment.
19.2 Power station	HTL	HTL	MR	Modify defences to assist realignment plan.
19.3 Lynemouth dunes	NAI	NAI	MR	Maintain flood defence.

Management Area 19 - Lynemouth Bay (Ch 109.5 to 113)



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
20.1 Newbiggin Moor	NAI	NAI	MR	Maintain competent flood defence potentially along a retired line.
20.2 Newbiggin Point	HTL	HTL	HTL	Limited intervention to protect graveyard.
20.3 Newbiggin Bay	HTL	HTL	HTL	Maintain beach through recharge.

Management Area 20 - Newbiggin (Ch 113 to 117)

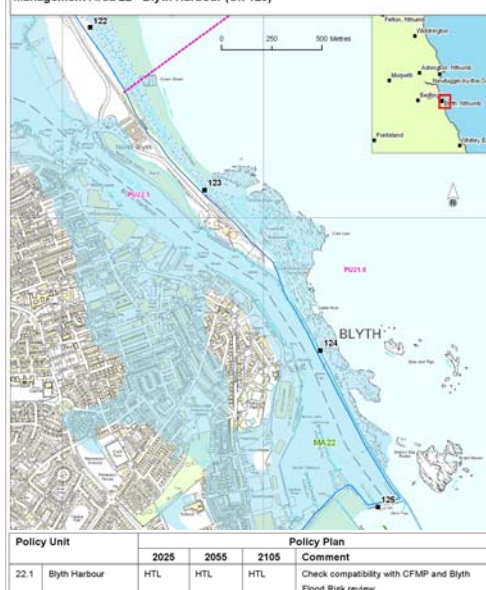


Management Area 21 - Spital Point to Blyth East Pier (Ch 117 to 125)



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
21.1 Spital Point	NAI	NAI	NAI	
21.2 Hawks Cliff	NAI	NAI	NAI	
21.3 Sandy Bay	NAI	NAI	NAI	Relocation of mobile assets. There may be some incidental benefit derived from management approaches along 21.4.
21.4 Wansbeck Estuary	NAI	MR	MR	Further investigation of the possible medium and longer term approaches for MR involving weir removal and/or river training/control points to benefit 21.3 and 21.4.
21.5 Cambois Beach	MR	HR*	HR*	Selective local works (hard points) to assist realignment and safeguard properties and assets – including use of existing revetment to aid this process. Manage the recession process elsewhere to ensure no breaching through dunes. Set any new development back from shore (buffer zone).
21.6 Blyth East Pier	HTL	HTL	HTL	This is a key feature in controlling the plan shape of the PDZ.

Management Area 22 - Blyth Harbour (Ch 125)



Policy Unit	Policy Plan			Comment
	2025	2055	2105	
22.1 Blyth Harbour	HTL	HTL	HTL	Check compatibility with CFMP and Blyth Flood Risk review.

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

CONSULTATION

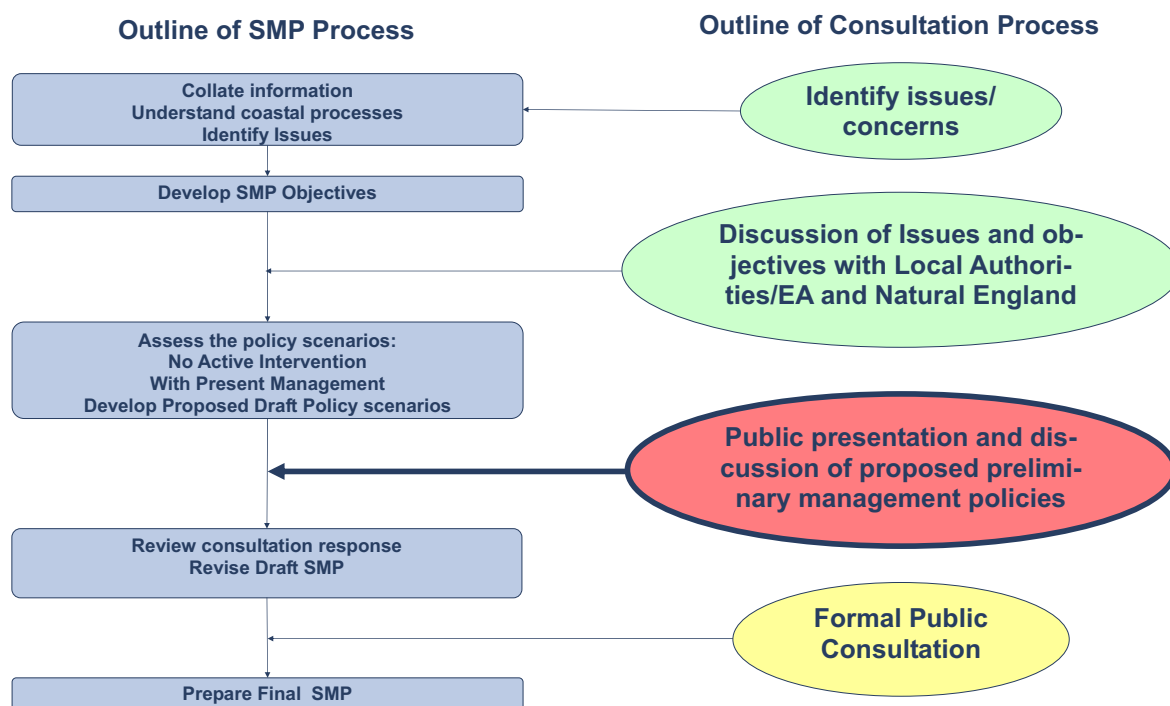
What is the Purpose of this Consultation?

There are many parties with interests in the coast and the management of coastal defences. These include the Environment Agency, the Local Authorities and English Nature, but also extend to individual property owners, recreational users, those with commercial interests, environmental groups and others. Management of the coastal defences is a question of balance. Fundamental to this is an understanding of issues and priorities. Consultation and involvement is, therefore, a prerequisite for developing the policies that comprise the SMP.

The main purpose of consultation has therefore been to:

- Identify relevant data and information sources and maximise their use in the project;
- Ensure that interested parties have had an adequate opportunity to express their ideas, opinions and concerns, either informally or as part of the policy examination stage;
- Raise awareness about coastal evolution, the risks associated with flooding, coastal erosion and instability, and inappropriate locations for development;
- Outline the key issues influencing policy selection in each area;
- Outline the preferred policies for coastal defence management and the reasons for the selection of these policies.

There are various stages of consultation to ensure that all stakeholders have the opportunity to contribute to the process.



What we need from this consultation...

This is the initial stage of full public consultation. We need your feedback on the proposed draft policies. Response forms are available if you have any comments to make on these policies. We will review responses and consider each issue raised. We will then re-examine the preferred policies before developing the Draft SMP and making this available for a period of three months formal consultation. Based on response from this formal consultation the Final Shoreline Management Plan will be prepared.

Have Your Say!

This initial public consultation aims to allow you to discuss issues and policy for long term management of the coast. It is an opportunity to become part of the SMP process.

Supplement E
Example Cabinet / Councillor Briefing Note
(September 2008)

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Briefing Paper: September 2008

- A **Shoreline Management Plan** (SMP) is currently being developed for the coastline between the Scottish Border and the River Tyne.
- This is being developed as a partnership between Berwick Borough Council, Alnwick District Council, Castle Morpeth Borough Council, Wansbeck District Council, Blyth Valley Borough Council, North Tyneside Council, the Environment Agency, Natural England and the Northumberland Coast Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty.
- A SMP is a non-statutory document that sets out strategic guidance designed to assist coastal defence authorities with decision-making and investment over the next 100 years, taking due account of the coastal change, the natural and historic environments, and the human and built environment.
- The initial SMP for this frontage was completed in 1998 and has provided a useful basis for coastal management decisions over the past decade. In line with guidance from central government, this Plan is now being updated to take account of new information and guidance.
- The SMP will recommend management policies for various lengths of coast. The possible policies are:

Hold the Line (HTL):	maintain or upgrade the level of protection currently provided
Advance the Line (ATL):	build new defences seaward of the existing shore
Managed Realignment (MR):	allow realignment of the shore, with management to control or limit movement
No Active Intervention (NAI):	a decision not to invest in providing or maintaining defences or management activities

- Following assessment of coastal processes, land uses, the natural and historic environment, and existing coastal defence structures, a series of policies have now been drafted.
- Officers, having examined these recommendations in detail, are now seeking approval from the Cabinet to commence a 3-month period of public consultation on the management proposals. This is intended to run from November 2008 to January 2009.
- Following completion of the public consultation the responses will be reviewed and the Shoreline Management Plan finalised as appropriate. The final Plan will then be recommended for adoption by the Council.

Supplement F Public Consultation Materials (October 2008)

31st October 2008

Dear XXXXXXXX

Draft Shoreline Management Plan 2

The Northumbrian Coastal Authorities Group, a body consisting of representatives from all of the coastal Local Authorities between Berwick and the River Tyne, as well as the Environment Agency and Natural England, has commissioned Royal Haskoning to produce an updated Shoreline Management Plan (SMP2) for the Northumberland and North Tyneside coastline extending between the Scottish Border and the River Tyne.

A Shoreline Management Plan is a document that guides future coastal management decisions over the next 100 years. The plan will take into account the natural coastal processes, human influences, land use, environmental and heritage matters.

A draft version of the Shoreline Management Plan 2 has been prepared and is now available for you to view, review and provide feedback comments. We have allowed a 3-month period for this, running from 1st November 2008 to 31st January 2009. If you do wish to view the draft Shoreline Management Plan during this period, you can download the entire draft plan, or relevant sections only, from the following website:

www.northumberland-smp2.org.uk
--

If you do not have internet access, or would like to view a hard copy, please contact one of the council officers below with whom you can make arrangements for viewing of the draft Plan.

Name	Authority	Telephone	Email
Chris Budzynski	Berwick Borough Council	01289 330044	cb@berwick-upon-tweed.gov.uk
Phil Briggs	Alnwick District Council	01665 510505	pbriggs@alnwick.gov.uk
Malcolm Dixon	Wansbeck District Council	01670 844249	m.dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk
Andy Rutherford	Castle Morpeth Borough Council	01670 535000	andy.rutherford@castlemorpeth.gov.uk
Terry Gurr	Blyth Valley Borough Council	01670 542446	tgurr@blythvalley.gov.uk
Peter Woods	North Tyneside Council	08452 000103	peter.woods@northtyneside.gov.uk

If you would like to comment on the draft Shoreline Management Plan during the consultation period we would welcome this. You can either use the enclosed Feedback Form or send a written response. Please send all returns to Malcolm Dixon at the following address by the 31st January 2009.


Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services Department
East View
Stakeford
Choppington
Northumberland. NE62 5TR

Tel: 01670 844249
Fax: 01670 844298
e-mail: m.dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk

If you have any particular queries regarding the draft SMP2, please contact your relevant local authority representative listed in the above table.

Yours sincerely

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received:	
	Internal ref.:	

General Comments on draft SMP2:

Reference	Comments

Please continue on a separate sheet(s) if necessary

Please return your Feedback Forms to:

<p>Malcolm Dixon Wansbeck District Council Contract Services East View, Stakeford Choppington, Northumberland NE62 5TR</p> <p>Tel: 01670 844249 Email: M.Dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk</p>
--

Thank you for your contributions.
We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Supplement G

Response to Initial Public Consultation

(July - August 2008)

Briggs, Phillip

From: Adrian Osler [ago@osler.demon.co.uk]
Sent: 10 July 2008 09:57
To: Briggs, Phillip
Subject: smp-2 document

Dear Phillip

re:SMP-2 Consultation meeting, 9/July/'08

No need to trouble downloading the *smp-2, PDZ3*, document to me, have done so direct from website. Having come along at rather short notice - on behalf of Tom Wilson (chair of Lesbury Parish Council) - I'm afraid I was a bit short on the project's background/personnel, and should be grateful if you could confirm the name of the evening's speaker for me: GREGG GUTHRIE? presumably of *Royal Haskoning...*

Anyway, I should like to take opportunity of saying it's one of the most informative such 'consultation' meetings I've attended locally.

Yours sincerely
Adrian G. Osler

Adrian G Osler BSc(Hon), PhD

This e-mail and any files transmitted with it are confidential and intended solely for the use of the individual or entity to whom they are addressed.

If you have received this e-mail in error please notify the originator of the message. This footer also confirms that this e-mail message has been scanned for the presence of computer viruses.

Any views expressed in this message are those of the individual sender, except where the sender specifies and with authority, states them to be the views of <Your Company>.

Scanning of this message and addition of this footer is performed by SurfControl E-mail Filter software in conjunction with virus detection software.

10/07/2008

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	ALAN PUNTON
Organisation:	CRASTER PARISH COUNCIL
Address:	20, HELGH WYND CRASTER ALNWICK NORTH/LD NE66 3TL
Telephone:	01665 576411
Email:	

Questions:

- Q1** Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / No
(If 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2** Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3** Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:
- Q4** From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / No
- Q5** Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments

- Q6** Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

☒ Yes / No

Useful?

Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

☒ Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

☒ Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	JIM WRIGHT
Organisation:	CASTLE MORPETH BOROUGH COUNCILLOR - ELLINGTON & LINTON
Address:	22 Beech Drive - Ellington, Morpeth NE61 5EU
Telephone:	01670 860955
Email:	jim.wright@castle-morpeth.gov.uk

Questions:

- Q1 Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / No (if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2 Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3 Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:

- Q4 From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / No

25 JUL 2008

- Q5 Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments
	Noted the reference to a raised road position south of Creswell which is a rational response to issue.
	Concerned over the possibility of improving Lyne Bay as a recreational facility rather than a natural resolution, in conjunction with improvements to Lyneburn estuary / salt marsh.

- Q6 Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No

Would prefer to see 'improvement' to Lyne Bay rather than rely on a natural resolution + in conjunction with improvements to Lyneburn estuary / salt marsh.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

☒ Yes / No

Useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

☒ Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

☒ Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Please pass to Andy Rutherford.
Thank B.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

RECEIVED
15 JUL 2008

Green & Clean Unit

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	Brenda Fordy-Scott
Organisation:	Advancing Castle Morpeth
Address:	Regent Partnerships Unit Castle Morpeth BC.
Telephone:	01670 790884
Email:	brenda.fordyscott@bt internet.com

Questions:

- Q1 Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? ~~Yes~~ / No
(If 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2 Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3 Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:

- Q4 Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: ~~Yes~~ / No

- Q5 Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? ~~Yes~~ / No

Policy Unit	Comments

- Q6 Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / ~~No~~

See the need for this management plan to be influenced & integrated with L.D Framework, master plan for some of the coastal villages & the leader project. Can't be managed in isolation. Would like Coastal Group to be more active. Hope new strategy gives this some priority.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

Yes / ~~No~~

Useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

Yes / ~~No~~

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	PAUL CHARIDGE
Organisation:	EAST CHEVINGTON PARISH COUNCIL
Address:	3, STATION RD, NORTH BROOMHILL MORPETH NORTH/C NORTH/C NE65 9UU
Telephone:	01670 760223
Email:	paul@charidge659.fanet.co.uk

Questions:

- Q1 Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? ~~Yes~~ / No
(if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2 Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3 Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:

Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services

- Q4 From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: ~~Yes~~ / No
- Q5 Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? ~~Yes~~ / No

Policy Unit	Comments

- Q6 Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: ~~Yes~~ / No

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

Yes / ~~No~~

Useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

Yes / ~~No~~

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

Yes / ~~No~~

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies - July 2008

Wansborough District Council

Response Sheet A

18 JUL 2008
ID QOS1

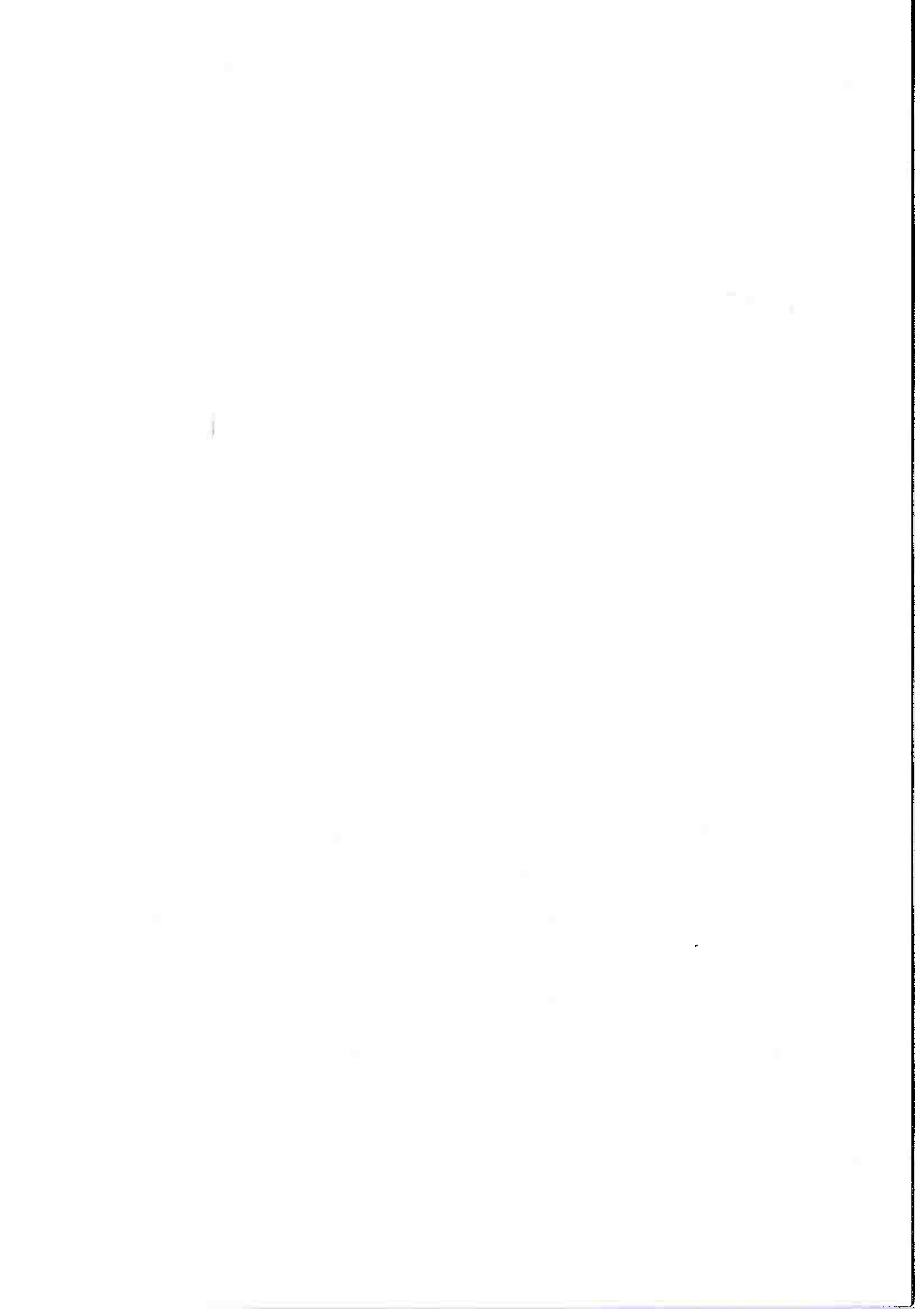
Your Name:	A.G. Storey
Organisation:	Freeholders / Lord of the Manor
Address:	3 Haven View, Newbiggin, by the Sea, Northumberland.
Telephone:	
Email:	NEB + 6NR

Questions:

- Q1** Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? ~~Yes~~ / No (if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2** Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3** Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:
- Q4** From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / No
- Q5** Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments
	The Freeholders have not been consulted nor has any information been sent.

- Q6** Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No



Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	Michael Hardy
Organisation:	Northumberland Sea Fisheries Committee
Address:	Unit 60 B South Nelson Industrial Estate Cramlington NE 23 1WF
Telephone:	01670 731399
Email:	nrfc@nrfc.org.uk

Questions:

- Q1** Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / No (if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2** Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3** Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? If 'no' please provide details below: Yes / No / N/A
- Q4** From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / No
- Q5** Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments

- Q6** Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No

The focus of the plan & attention to detail appear satisfactory

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

☒ Yes / No

Useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

☒ Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

☒ Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Could you please keep us informed of developments particularly as may affect fisheries / harbour / launch sites.
Many thanks.

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	Peter Jubb
Organisation:	Seaton Sluice & Old Hartley LHS / Watch House Curator
Address:	17 The Coppice Seaton Sluice Northumberland
Telephone:	0191 236145
Email:	jpjubb@talk-talk.net

Questions:

- Q1 Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / No
(if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2 Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3 Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below: partly
- Q4 From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / No
erected.
- Q5 Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments
	Sandstone cliffs need same amount of monitoring as sand areas?
	Listed structures & buildings – erosion at these points must be taken very seriously/

- Q6 Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

Yes / No

Useful?

Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	PAUL CROSSLAND
Organisation:	CAMBOIS & NORTH BLYTH ACTION GROUP
Address:	ALSO : NORTH BLYTH RESIDENTS ASSOC. 39 DALE ST NORTH BLYTH NE 24 1 SP
Telephone:	01670 829 066
Email:	NorthBlyth@btconnect.com

Questions:

- Q1** Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / No
(if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2** Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3** Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:
- Q4** From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / No
- Q5** Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments
PV 21.6	No reference to North Blyth Community in issues table

- Q6** Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

☒ Yes / No

Useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

☒ Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

☒ Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	ROBERT RUSTAGE
Organisation:	robert.rustage@rwenpower.com (RWE n power)
Address:	RWE n power ELECTRON WINDMILL HILL BUSINESS PARK WHITEHILL WAY SWINDON
Telephone:	01773 894483
Email:	robert.rustage@rwenpower.com

Questions:

- Q1 Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / ☒ No (if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2 Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3 Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:

- Q4 From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: ☒ Yes / No

The new proposed power station will take cooling water from Blyth Estuary and discharge it to Cambois Bay. Don't think it will affect SMP, but want to make sure it's considered.

- Q5 Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments
21.5	Mentions a buffer zone but doesn't define it.

- Q6 Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / ☒ No

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

☒ Yes / No

Useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

☒ Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

☒ Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	Alan Mc Loughlin - Senior Civil Engineer
Organisation:	RIO TINTO ALCAN
Address:	LYNEMOUTH SMELTER ASTINGTON NORTHUMBERLAND NE 63 9YH
Telephone:	01670 393861
Email:	alan.mcloughlin@riotinto.com

Questions:

- Q1** Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / ~~No~~
(if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2** Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? ~~Yes~~ / No
- Q3** Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? ~~Yes~~ / ~~No~~ / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:
- Q4** From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: ~~Yes~~ / No
- Q5** Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? ~~Yes~~ / No

Policy Unit	Comments

- Q6** Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / ~~No~~

As a company, Rio Tinto Alcan need to be kept informed with any plans in the Lynemouth Power Station/Bay and the North Blyth/Cambles Abers.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

Yes / ~~No~~

Useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

Yes / ~~No~~

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

Yes / ~~No~~

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	ANDREW WEBB
Organisation:	
Address:	
Telephone:	
Email:	andrewgwebb@hotmail.co.uk

Questions:

- Q1** Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / ☒ No (if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2** Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3** Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:
- Q4** From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / ☒ No
- Q5** Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / ☒ No

Policy Unit	Comments

- Q6** Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / ☒ No

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

☒ Yes / No

Useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

☒ Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

☒ Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services

Response Sheet A

14 JUL 2008 MD
ID 2005

Your Name:	CHL. MURRAY DOUGLAS
Organisation:	CASTLE MORPETH BOROUGH COUNCIL
Address:	34 RIVER VIEW LYNEMOUTH MORPETH NR 61 5TA
Telephone:	01670 860783
Email:	MURRAY.D@CASTLEMORPETH.GOV.UK

RECEIVED

Questions:

- Q1 Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? ☒ / No (if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2 Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3 Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:
- Q4 From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / ☒
THIS RIVER HYDE ENTRANCE TO NORTH SEA
DOES NEED FURTHER INVESTIGATION
- Q5 Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / ☒

Policy Unit	Comments
	LYNEMOUTH BAY AND BEACH
	STILL NEEDS ALOT OF T.L.C

- Q6 Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / ☒
MUCH MORE PUBLICITY TO GIVE INFORMATION
TO RESIDENTS

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

Yes / ☒ No

Useful?

Yes / ☒ No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

Yes / ☒ No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

Yes / ☒ No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / ☒ No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

Yes / ☒ No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

WE WOULD TO HAVE A JOINT MEETING
WITH CRISSEWELL ELLINGTON & LINTON
AND LYAMOUTH PARISH COUNCILS

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

9th JULY MEETING
ALNWICK

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services

Response Sheet A

14 JUL 2008 MD
ID 2024

Your Name:	<u>MR ADRIAN G OSLER</u>	RECEIVED LESBURY PARISH COUNCIL
Organisation:	<u>ON BEHALF OF: TOM WILSON (CHAIR, LESBURY PARISH COUNCIL)</u>	
Address:	<u>7 THE COPPICE, LESBURY, ALNWICK, NE66 3NP</u>	
Telephone:	<u>01665 - 830112</u>	
Email:	<u>ago@osler.demon.co.uk</u>	

NOT KNOWN -
CONTACT CHAIR ABOVE

Questions:

- Q1 Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / No (if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2 Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3 Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? If 'no' please provide details below: Yes / No / N/A

- Q4 From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / ~~No~~

IDENTIFICATION & POTENTIAL PROTECTION OF NON-STATUTORY
HISTORIC STRUCTURES ON SHORELINE

- Q5 Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / ~~no~~

Policy Unit	Comments
	INSUFFICIENT TIME TO ASSESS - WILL DISCUSS WITH 'CHAIR' ABOVE & RELAY ANY CONCERNS IN DUE COURSE

- Q6 Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

Yes / ~~No~~

Useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

Yes / ~~No~~

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

~~Yes~~ / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

Yes / ~~No~~

If 'yes', was this helpful?

Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

A LITTLE PUZZLED AS TO EXACTLY HOW THE
CONSULTATION MEETING'S ATTENDEES WERE SELECTED —
IS THIS A PUBLIC CONSULTATION EXERCISE, OR PURELY
ONE FOR 'ELECTED REPRESENTATIVES'; IF FORMER,
WHY NOT MORE WIDELY ADVERTISED?

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Preliminary SMP2 Policies – July 2008

Response Sheet A

Your Name:	FRANK TAYLOR
Organisation:	RMCI / COLLINGWOOD FISHERMEN
Address:	72, FARRINGTON ROAD COLLINGWOOD NE30 3EY
Telephone:	0191 269 9667
Email:	frankiedoodle77@hotmail.com

Questions:

- Q1** Were you contacted in October 2007 during the initial phase of SMP2 consultation? Yes / No
(if 'no' go to Q4)
- Q2** Did you provide information on any issues that you had during this stage? Yes / No
- Q3** Have these issues been incorporated in the development of SMP2 policy? Yes / No / N/A
If 'no' please provide details below:
- Q4** From the information presented today, are there any issues which you feel have not yet been given due consideration? If 'yes' please provide details: Yes / No
NORTH PIER REPAIRS. COLLINGWOODS - SEE OVER
- Q5** Are there any comments you wish to make on any of the proposed policies, or their affect on you and your interests? Yes / No

Policy Unit	Comments
	IT IS ESSENTIAL THAT THE PIER AT COLLINGWOODS ARE KEPT IN GOOD REPAIR
	- BOTH ARE A MESS AT THIS MOMENT & HAVE BEEN FOR LAST TEN YEARS

- Q6** Do you have any other comments? If 'yes' please state below: Yes / No

SEE OVER

Office Use Only:	
Date:	
District/Borough:	
Presenter:	
No. attendees:	

Response Sheet B

Consultation Process

Your views on the way in which the consultation has been undertaken would be valued.

Have you found the consultation:

Informative?

☒ Yes / No

Useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you found the information provided clear and useful?

☒ Yes / No

Have you had the opportunity to discuss issues with those undertaking the study?

☒ Yes / No

If 'no', did you wish to?

☒ Yes / No

If 'yes', was this helpful?

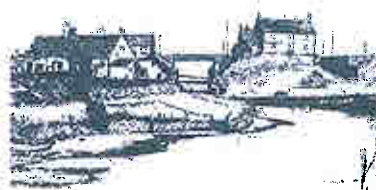
☒ Yes / No

If you have any other comments, please use the space below (please continue on a separate sheet if required):

CULLERCOATS NORTH PIER NEEDS THE FACING STONES REPLACED. PIER FILLS WITH WATER ON EVERY TIDE AND DRAINS EVERY LOW WATER TAKING FINE MATERIAL WITH IT. PIER WILL SOON BE A HOLLOW STRUCTURE.

Thank you for your contributions.

We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.



SEATON SLUICE & OLD HARTLEY
LOCAL HISTORY SOCIETY

Terry Gurr
Head of Streetcare
Blyth Valley Borough Council
Cowley Road
Blyth Riverside Park
Blyth
Northumberland NE24 5TF

Peter Jubb BArch RIBA
19 The Coppice
Seaton Sluice
Northumberland NE26 4HP
25th July 2008

JA 19/07/2008

24 2008

Seaton Sluice

Dear Mr Gurr,

Coastal Erosion at Rocky Island & Crag Point, Seaton Sluice

I write to confirm that after the 8th July meeting at Fort House I met, at his suggestion, with your Foreshore Officer, Arthur Cranston on Tuesday 15th July to point out where I believe erosion, particularly of the boulder clay, soil & grass overlying the sandstone cliffs at Rocky Island, is taking place.

One effect of this erosion has brought the recently re-pointed brick boundary wall of the Listed Watch House at one place to within a mere metre of the edge of the cliff and additionally the white painted, timber-clad Look-Out building which lies just inside this wall looks almost certain to suffer damage or even complete loss unless measures are taken to combat the danger fairly quickly.

Mr Cranston told me that a visual examination of the condition of the cliffs is carried out at three-monthly intervals but so far this procedure doesn't seem to have triggered any alarm bells in your Department. I don't think this is surprising given the less than scientific nature of this system of monitoring but many who live here are aware that relatively rapid erosion of both rock & overburden is taking place both at Rocky Island and further south at Crag Point.

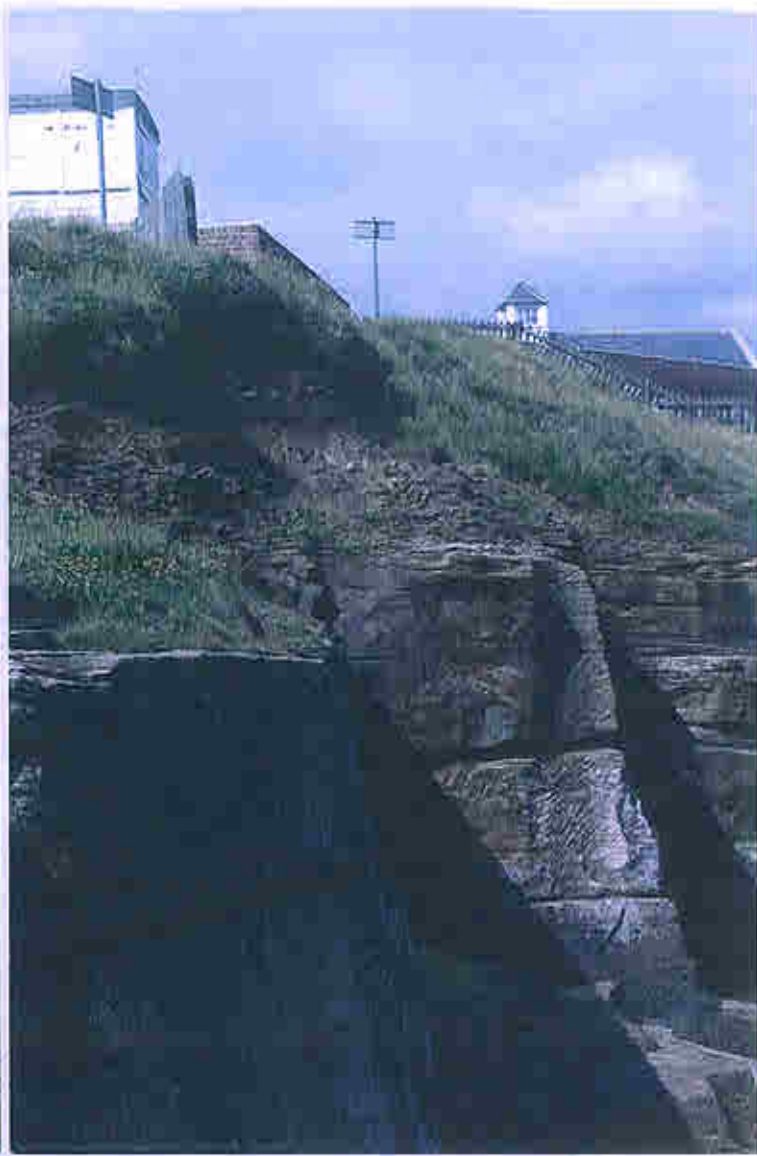
I enclose for your information copies of five photographs taken on 15th July of the clifftop to the east of the Watch House and would like to suggest that a) this matter be brought to the attention of Nick Cooper of Royal Haskoning & Malcolm Dixon of Northumberland Shore Management for their evaluation of the risk to the Watch House & its associated structures and b) that as a matter of urgency a reliable system be set up to determine more precisely the true extent & speed of erosion in these areas.

Yours sincerely,

Peter Jubb

Chairman & Curator of Watch House Museum for Blyth Valley BC

Copy : Cllr Dr. Anita Romer
Arthur Cranston





Supplement H

Response to Public Consultation on Draft SMP2

(November 2008 - January 2009)

Northumberland and North Tyneside SMP2: Public Consultation (November 2008 – January 2009)

Ref	Name	Organisation	Date
1	Louise Dale	Defence Estates	28/11/2008
2	A G Storey	Freeholders of Newbiggin-by-the Sea	01/12/2008
3	Elaine Brown	Amble Town Council	20/01/2009
4	Howard Richings	Royal National Lifeboat Institute	26/01/2009
5	Martin Kerby	Royal Society for the Protection of Birds	28/01/2009
6	John Sutherland	Ross Farm	06/02/2009
7	Tom Warbuton	One North East	29/01/2009
8	Jenny Ludman	The National Trust	29/01/2009
9	Lucy Jowett	North East Assembly	30/01/2009
10	Andy Jarrett	Better Places Ltd	30/01/2009
11	R Brewis	Chester Hill	30/01/2009
12	Fiona Aungier	Berwick Wildlife Group	30/01/2009
13	Mike Quigley	Natural England	16/02/2009
14	Aisling Lannin	Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast European Marine Site Officer	02/02/2009
15	Tom Cadwallender	Northumberland Coast Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty	01/2009
16	Vic Brown	Coquet Shorebase Trust	05/05/2009



Office Use Only:

Date
Received
Internal ref.:

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies – November 2008 to January 2009

Response Sheet

Your Name:	Mrs LOUISE DALE
Organisation:	DEFENCE ESTATES MINISTRY OF DEFENCE
Address:	KINGSTON ROAD SUTTON COWFORD WEST MIDLANDS B75 7RL
Telephone:	0121 311 3656
Email:	louise.dale@de.mod.uk

Comments on specific SMP2 policies: The MOD has no safeguarding concerns in relation to the policies.

Policy Unit	Comments

Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services

28 NOV 2008

RECEIVED

FREEHOLDERS OF NEWBIGGIN-BY-THE-SEA

(LORDS OF THE MANOR)

01670-852514

Secretary:

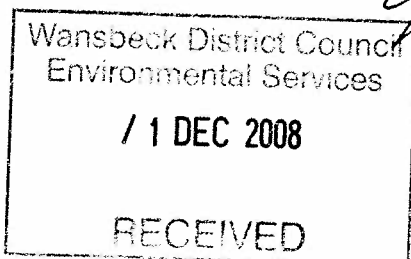
Dear Sir,

29th November
2008,

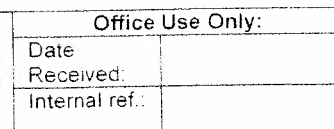
I am directed by the Committee of the Freeholders to answer your letter of the 3rd October regarding Shoreline Plan.

Subject to priority, the plans for Newbiggin Bay should be extended to cover the East Sea sands up to and including the area of Beacon Point currently the site of extensive erosion.

yours sincerely,



A. G. Storey
(Trustee)



10 3407

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies – November 2008 to January 2009

Response Sheet

Your Name:	ELAINE BROWN
Organisation:	AMBLE TOWN COUNCIL
Address:	THE QUAYSIDE AMBLE NORTHUMBERLAND NE65 0AP
Telephone:	01665 714695
Email:	ambletcclerk@btconnect.com

Comments on specific SMP2 policies:

Policy Unit	Comments
	Please see attached sheet.

SHORELINE MANAGEMENT PLAN COMMENTS-mostly concerned with Amble

Worthy objectives- agree need to look at long term effects of measures taken

Continual monitoring of changes etc. Is vital at local level to feed into overall plan

Interesting problem of how to balance retention of a community and its heritage with future national funding policies

4.3.PD23- Environment- Amble- 30 vessels employing around 100 people- possibly out of date in current climate

Commend key objectives in relation to Amble- vital to maintain harbour and employment within the coastal stretch

Scenario 1- NAI- Alarming forecast of what could happen under present management.

Scenario 2- slightly better- hold the line.

Management- Birling Links- vital to maintain the North Breakwater to sustain the harbour area for employment and leisure purposes.

AMBLE

Applaud desire to 'hold the line' and increase flood defences.

Maintaining the road link is vital therefore Managed Realignment is needed

LOCATION REF.: Birling Links (CH 85.5 TO 92) Management Area 14

Agree with all preferred policies and maintaining integrity of North Breakwater

LOCATION REF.:AMBLE (CH 92 TO 94.5) Management Area 15

Endorse any actions to maintain viability of the harbour and town and to prevent flood damage to property.

Action Plan 15- all needed to protect the town and harbour area as well as the natural habitats

LOCATION AREA :SOUTH AMBLE (CH 94.5 97) Management Area 16

Essential to maintain defence at Pan Point and Island View but also need to ensure any failure of existing defences does not impact upon the East Cemetery Graveyard.

Action Plan 16- Agree totally



Royal National Lifeboat Institution
West Quay Road, Poole, Dorset BH15 1HZ
Tel 0845 122 6999 Fax 0845 126 1999
info@rnli.org.uk rnli.org.uk

Our ref: HEM/JS

Mr Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Contract Services
East View
Stakeford
Choppington
Northumberland
NE62 5TR

Patron: Her Majesty The Queen
President: HRH The Duke of Kent KG Chairman: Admiral the Lord Boyce GCB OBE DL
Deputy Chairmen: Alison Saunders MBE Terence Johnson Ronald Neil CBE
Chief Executive: Andrew Freemantle CBE

RNLI (Trading) Ltd 01073377, RNLI (Sales) Ltd 2202240 and RNLI (Enterprises) Ltd 1784500
are all companies registered at West Quay Road, Poole, Dorset BH15 1HZ

Direct Line: (01202) 663248
Facsimile: (01202) 663343
e-mail: hrichings@rnli.org.uk

21 January 2009

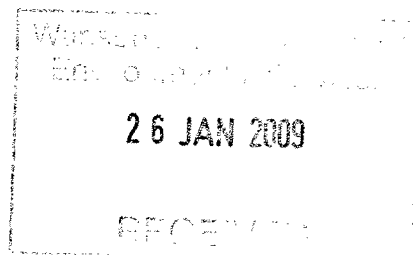
Dear Mr Dixon

**Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)
Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies**

Thank you for including the RNLI in the consultation on this document. I enclose a completed response sheet.

The Institution has eight lifeboat stations lying within the stretch of coastline covered by the SMP in question, namely:

Berwick-upon-Tweed
Seahouses
Craster
Amble
Newbiggin
Blyth
Cullercoats
Tynemouth



They vary from slipway launched lifeboats and inshore lifeboats, launched from tractor and carriage rigs that require unimpeded access across the foreshore to boats kept afloat at berths requiring open navigation at all states of the tide.

The RNLI has two principal interests related to any coastal works:

1. Maintaining full operational capability at lifeboat stations during and after any works;
2. Good general access to the coastal zone for Search and Rescue (SAR) purposes. The design of any coastal works should take account of the implication on access for emergency services from both sea and land.

From an initial read through of the draft document, I don't think there are any specific issues other than possibly flagging up SAR as an important issue in coastal planning. I am sure the Marine and Coastguard Agency (MCA) would endorse that.

Yours sincerely

Howard Richings BSc CEng FICE
Head of Estates Management

The RNLI is the charity that saves lives at sea

* Registered in England and Wales (209603) and Scotland (SC037736). Charity number CHY 2678 in the Republic of Ireland

	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received:	
	Internal ref.:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies – November 2008 to January 2009

Response Sheet

Your Name:	Howard Richings	Wansbeck District Council Environmental Services 26 JAN 2009
Organisation:	RNLI	
Address:	RNLI Headquarters West Quay Road POOLE Dorset BH16 6AY	
Telephone:	01202 663248	
Email:	hrichings@rnli.org.uk	

Comments on specific SMP2 policies:

Policy Unit	Comments
All.	Need to ensure that RNLI lifeboat stations are not impeded during or as a result of coastal works.
All	Ensure consideration is given to access to the coastal zone from both land & sea for Search & Rescue purposes.

	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received:	
	Internal ref.:	

General Comments on draft SMP2:

Reference	Comments

Please continue on a separate sheet(s) if necessary

Please return your Feedback Forms to:

<p>Malcolm Dixon Wansbeck District Council Contract Services East View, Stakeford Choppington, Northumberland NE62 5TR</p> <p>Tel: 01670 844249 Email: M.Dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk</p>
--

Thank you for your contributions.
We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

RSPB comments on the Northumberland and North Tyneside Shoreline Management Plan 2 (Scottish Border to River Tyne) consultation draft

1. General Comments on the draft NESMP2:

Reference	Comments
Loss of Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site habitat loss due to coastal squeeze	<p>The Appropriate Assessment (AA) of the SMP identifies two Management Areas where coastal squeeze to Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site will occur as a result of the SMP's policies and not be mitigated (MA24 and MA25). We believe this is not a rigorous analysis and that there is potential for unmitigated loss of SPA habitat within several more Management Areas, as set out in our detailed comments below. The RSPB concludes that the SMP policies will adversely affect the integrity of the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site.</p> <p>The AA states that across the SMP area, <i>'the habitat creation proposed by this SMP has the potential to mitigate for coastal squeeze created by the maintenance of current defences'</i> (p41). However, no justification for this conclusion is provided. Indeed, the AA states <i>"It is not possible to detail the exact extent of any habitat that would be lost or created without further detailed work."</i> A detailed quantitative assessment of losses and gains of designated habitat is clearly required in order for the competent authorities to properly understand the implications of the SMP2 for the coastal Natura 2000 sites, and to take appropriate decisions to safeguard these sites. This assessment should be added to the short-term actions listed in the SMP2 and promptly carried out by the competent authorities. This detailed analysis will also inform the development of local defence schemes, helping to ensure that they provide appropriate levels of mitigation and/or compensation.</p> <p>The AA states that it is possible to carry out a <i>'qualitative assessment'</i> of whether mitigation will take place at a regional level. However it is unclear what such an analysis involves and whether this analysis has actually been carried out. This should be clarified.</p> <p>It is important that any quantitative or qualitative analysis discriminates between rocky shore and sandy/muddy intertidal</p>

	<p>habitats. Purple sandpiper and turnstone are two of the interest features of the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site. These two species can utilise softer sediment shorelines, particularly where large volumes of wrack accumulate, but in general are heavily dependent on rocky shore habitats for foraging. Consequently, creating estuarine or sandy shore habitat cannot adequately compensate for the loss of SPA rocky shore habitat. This is particularly relevant for the SMP2's assessment of potential impacts in locations such as Beadnell and Amble, as well as at the broader regional level.</p> <p>The impacts on the SPA and Ramsar site clearly require more detailed assessment, at both the regional and local scale. The quantitative exercise discussed above is likely to identify significant losses of SPA and Ramsar site habitat during the Plan period. Policies that are likely to cause adverse impacts on the SPA and Ramsar site should be reconsidered. Alternative policies and measures must be developed to deliver the appropriate level of protection whilst also preventing loss of SPA and Ramsar site habitat.</p> <p>As noted within the SMP2, an individual flood defence scheme that will adversely affect the integrity of the SPA and Ramsar site can only be approved if it is determined that there are i) no alternative solutions and ii) imperative reasons of overriding public interest (IROPI)¹. This may have significant implications for the deliverability of flood defence schemes away from urbanised/industrial locations. Even if these tests can be met, compensation measures to address the identified impacts on site integrity must be secured. Detailed consideration and assessment of a range of potential compensatory measures will be required for such schemes: adequate compensation for rocky shore habitats e.g. through creation of artificial habitats than can support foraging SPA birds will be difficult to achieve.</p> <p>It would be useful to make the complexity of these issues more explicit in the SMP2.</p>
Loss of Northumberland Shore SSSI habitat to coastal squeeze	<p>See comments above. Quantifying the potential losses and gains of the different habitats within the entire SSSI would allow a better understanding of the impacts of SMP2 policies on the SSSI as a whole. This exercise should assess i) the extent and nature of any net losses and ii) the implications of all losses and gains for the wader populations that comprise the SSSI's designated interest. Without this broader understanding, we question whether an adverse impact on the SSSI can be avoided from the</p>

¹ I.e. in other words, overriding the long-term interests of the EU Birds and Habitat Directives

	SMP policies as a whole and when individual flood defence schemes are proposed. Such an exercise would also help the competent authorities deliver the Defra High Level Target for Flood and Coastal Defence requirement to ensure no net loss to UK BAP habitats.
Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site and Northumberland Shore SSSI: general	<p>More generally, the RSPB believes that the Northumbria Coast Special Protection Area (SPA) and Ramsar site, and the Northumberland Shore Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) are not properly established as key constraints for flood defence schemes across all of the Policy Development Zones. Only in Policy Development Zone 6 is an adequate description of the SPA provided, and references to the SSSI throughout the SMP2 are either vague or inaccurate. This suggests that impacts on these sites have not been consistently assessed. This also introduces potential confusion e.g. there are references to mitigating for coastal squeeze impacts in certain Management Areas, but without the contextual information regarding these designations, it will be unclear to consultees why that mitigation is required.</p> <p>Two approaches are possible: either to establish these two sites as relevant to all PDZ's in an introductory section setting out the reasons for their designation and the threats facing them, or to include such information in the introductory sections for each Policy Development Zone.</p>

2. Comments on specific SMP2 policies:

Policy Unit	Comments
PDZ1	<p><u>Environment section (p38-40):</u></p> <p>This section fails to describe the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site or the Northumberland Shore SSSI, despite the clear potential for impacts upon these designated sites. Despite the Management Scheme for the SPA and Ramsar site being available, no environmental issues affecting these sites (e.g. recreational disturbance) are identified.</p> <p>There is also no reference to Lindisfarne's internationally important bird populations, despite these being the reason for the SPA and Ramsar site designations.</p>
MA02	<p><u>Summary of Preferred Plan Recommendations and Justification:</u></p> <p>We note that sea level rise will result in '<i>a natural loss of ecological value</i>' to the Tweed Estuary Special Area of Conservation (SAC), but that abandoning defences '<i>would not significantly address this</i>'. On what evidence are these conclusions based? Holding the line in this location is likely to cause some loss of SAC habitats in addition to the natural rate of loss, and it is doubtful that Managed Realignment initiatives at Sandstell Point would provide adequate mitigation for the loss of these</p>

	<p>habitats. We note with concern that the AA fails to ascertain no adverse effect on the SAC.</p> <p>There is a clear need to better understand the likely implications of the SMP2 for the Tweed Estuary SAC and to determine whether there are any measures that can minimise the loss of SAC habitat in a way that prevents an adverse impact on the site's integrity. For example, are there any opportunities to undertake managed realignment further upstream?</p>
PU2.4	<p>Whilst we support the proposed detailed study at Sandstell Point, we believe that the explicit aim of such a study should be to determine whether regeneration of this area is actually compatible with the requirements of the Habitats Directives. The study should also consider potential impacts on the Northumberland Shore SSSI.</p>
PU2.5	<p>Whilst measures to retain the Spittal beach may help reduce habitat loss within the Northumberland Shore SSSI, the potential for coastal squeeze of SSSI habitats as a result of a Holding The Line policy in this location do not seem to have been identified. Furthermore, the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site falls within southern end of this Policy Unit. Will Holding The Line reduce the availability of the SPA's rocky shore habitats for turnstone and purple sandpiper in this location? We note that the AA does not identify the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site as falling within this Management Area.</p>
MA04	<p>We support the proposed policies within this Management Area, and strongly agree that Managed Realignment in the Lindisfarne area is a necessary measure to prevent loss of SPA and Ramsar site habitats through coastal squeeze.</p> <p>However, in order to prevent coastal squeeze it is essential that Managed Realignment schemes are developed in a way that optimises the potential gain of habitats that will be used by Lindisfarne's watching. To achieve this, a better understanding of the likely impacts of sea level rise and defences on the Lindisfarne coastal system is necessary. This will allow the likely extent of habitat loss to be better quantified, so that Managed Realignment can create sufficient 'space' in the hinterland.</p>
PDZ2	<p><u>Environment section (p78-80):</u> This section fails to describe the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site or the Northumberland Shore SSSI, despite the clear potential for impacts upon these designated sites. Once again, no environmental issues affecting these sites are identified.</p>
PU6.1	<p>We support the policy of No Active Intervention in this unit, and the sustainable decision to realign the road south of Bamburgh Moor in the longer-term.</p>
PU6.2	<p>The RSPB supports the policy of re-routing the Seahouses access road in the long-term epoch as opposed to Holding the Line. This</p>

	<p>sustainable policy will prevent coastal squeeze to Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site habitat and allow coastal processes to continue. The intention of an alternative access scheme should be to allow natural processes to take place along the entirety of PU6.2.</p>
PU6.3	<p>Holding The Line at Seahouses Harbour has the potential to cause coastal squeeze to Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site habitats. We are therefore concerned that the AA does not clearly identify potential adverse effects on the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site arising in this location due to coastal squeeze. This undermines the conclusions of the AA. This habitat loss would also take place within the Northumberland Shore SSSI.</p> <p>In addition, defences at Seahouses actually form part of the SPA and Ramsar site, indicating that these structures have functional importance for turnstone and purple sandpiper. Any defence works should aim to retain and where achievable improve this functionality for SPA species: this should be SMP policy for all defences within and adjacent to the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site.</p>
PU7.1	<p>We support the policy of increasing the floodplain of the Annstead Burn. This will create significant areas of priority habitat, restore coastal processes and help maintain the dunes and frontage.</p>
PU8.1 - PU8.3	<p>Holding The Line at Beadnell North, Beadnell South and Beadnell Harbour has the potential to cause coastal squeeze to Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site habitats. This habitat loss would also take place within the Northumberland Shore SSSI.</p> <p>The AA identifies the potential threat of loss of rock outcrops and intertidal area at Beadnell Village. However, the proposed mitigation measures given (Table 6.1) are unlikely to prevent an overall loss of rocky shore habitat. Whilst allowing vegetated rock headlands to erode backwards is a welcome step, it will clearly not prevent coastal squeeze across the frontage as a whole. Increased flooding in the south of Beadnell Bay to develop dune spit and saltmarsh habitat is also welcome, but will not provide alternative foraging habitats for turnstone and purple sandpiper.</p> <p>We are therefore concerned that the AA has failed to identify potential adverse effects on the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site arising at Beadnell due to coastal squeeze. This undermines the conclusions of the AA.</p>
PU8.5	<p>We support the policy of increasing the floodplain of the Brunton/Long Nanny Burn. This will create significant areas of priority habitat, restore coastal processes and help maintain the dunes and frontage. This will also benefit the little tern colony at the Long Nanny, a key interest feature of the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site.</p>

PU9.2	Both rocky and soft shore habitats in front of Low Newton fall within both the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site, and the Northumberland Shore SSSI. The proposed policy of Holding The Line in order to retain dunes and soft sediment will help to minimise habitat loss. However, in order to protect the integrity of the designated sites, an explicit objective of any defence scheme should be to maintain the extent of designated habitat.
PU9.3	We support the policy of Managed Realignment followed by No Active Intervention in this location.
PU10.2	<p>Depending on the required scale of works, there is the potential for Holding The Line within this policy unit to cause coastal squeeze to SPA and Ramsar site habitats (both rocky shore and softer sediments are included within the site boundaries here). This habitat loss would also take place within the Northumberland Shore SSSI.</p> <p>The AA does not identify the potential for coastal squeeze impacts on the SPA and Ramsar site at Craster. Although these impacts may be relatively minor in this location, this suggests that a precautionary approach to identifying impacts has not been taken. Indeed, the AA states that between Castle Rock and Boulmer there will be <i>“a significant positive effect on the integrity of the Natura 2000 site.”</i> We question this analysis. Allowing No Active Intervention across 10.1 and 10.3 will prevent negative impacts (through coastal squeeze) from occurring within these policy units but cannot be said to deliver a positive impact, even within these units themselves.</p> <p>The AA identifies the potential for replacing defences at Craster to cause <i>“loss of artificial high tide roosts”</i>. However, having identified a potential impact on the SPA and Ramsar site, the AA then states <i>“No preventative measures are needed.”</i> This is surely not the case. Whilst the defences at Craster do not fall within the SPA and Ramsar site or the SSSI, they may have functional importance for the waders that use these sites. Therefore, when upgrading or replacing defences, measures to provide equivalent or enhanced roosting habitat for SPA/SSSI species should be incorporated as required into these works. The potential need for this mitigation measure should be identified in this and other relevant sections within the SMP2.</p>
PU10.3	We support the policy of No Active Intervention and eventual road realignment in this policy unit.
PU11.1	The Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site and the Northumberland Shore SSSI cover the entire frontage of this policy unit. Defences at Boulmer therefore have the potential to impact on these designated sites through coastal squeeze, although this is not identified in the AA. We support the <i>“general approach in avoiding pre-emptive defence and minimising possible need for heavier defence works”</i> , but believe that greater emphasis on sustainable defence measures to

	<p>maintain beach width should be given earlier consideration. As there is considerable uncertainty regarding the likely impacts of sea level rise on this coastline, a monitoring-led approach is most appropriate here. The extent of designated habitats of different types should be an integral part of any monitoring scheme; nevertheless, we do not believe an adverse impact on the SPA and Ramsar site can be ruled out in this policy unit.</p> <p>The AA identifies the potential for replacing defences at Boulmer to cause “<i>loss of artificial high tide roosts</i>”. However, having identified a potential impact on the SPA and Ramsar site, the AA then states that “<i>No preventative measures are needed.</i>” See our comments on high tide roosts at Craster above.</p>
PDZ3	<p><u>Environment section (p120-122):</u></p> <p>This section fails to describe the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site, or issues that might affect it. In comparison, Coquet Island SPA is described in detail, despite a very low likelihood of it being affected by the SMP2. The Northumberland Shore SSSI is mentioned: however, its location within the PDZ and the reasons for its designation are not.</p>
PU12.1	<p>We support the overall policy of allowing Foxton Bay to develop naturally, and the development of plans to relocate aspects of the golf course to ensure that hard defences are not required in the longer term.</p>
PU12.2	<p>Whilst the policy to improve slope stability and retain sediment rather than rely on hard defences in the medium term is sustainable, in the longer-term Holding The Line has the potential to squeeze SPA and Ramsar site habitats here. It seems unlikely that the long-term intention to Hold The Line here is environmentally sound.</p>
PU13.1 and PU13.2	<p>We support the overall policy of Managed Realignment in these policy units.</p>
PU13.3 and PU13.8	<p>Given the uncertainty regarding the nature of the future shape of the Aln’s mouth, it would be more appropriate to take a reactive approach to channel maintenance based on the results of monitoring, as opposed to putting control structures in place on the assumption that they will be required. This is particularly the case at Church Hill: it would not be sustainable to create hard defences on the southern shore of the Aln until it becomes necessary to do so.</p>
PU13.6	<p>We support the policy of Managed Realignment in this location: this will create new estuarine habitats that could mitigate for losses resulting from the need to defend the Alnmouth frontage. The potential amount of intertidal habitat created by future realignment schemes should be optimised whilst defending important assets.</p>
PU15.2	<p>We support the policy of Managed Realignment in the Inner Estuary in order to create additional estuarine habitat to mitigate for those lost as a result of defending Amble. The A1068 is clearly an important asset but in order to deliver the most sustainable defence scheme</p>

	consideration should be given to the potential long-term benefits of re-routing the road behind any realigned defences. This option should therefore be assessed in the proposed investigation into road raising and habitat creation.
PU15.5	<p>Holding The Line in this policy unit has the potential to squeeze SPA and Ramsar site rocky shore habitats in the longer-term.</p> <p>For MA15 as a whole, the AA states that Hold The Line <i>'may create coastal squeeze and resultant loss of intertidal area that supports SPA species. A policy of Managed Realignment within the inner estuary will create habitats that support SPA species.'</i> If SPA species move outside of the SPA to forage on SSSI habitat in the area, then this element of their ecology could be mitigated for through Managed Realignment of the inner estuary. However, if Hold The Line in PU15.5 does indeed cause coastal squeeze to rocky shore habitats, realigning the inner estuary will not provide equivalent habitats for foraging purple sandpiper and turnstone. Consequently, adverse effects on the SPA and Ramsar site cannot be ruled out.</p>
PU16.1	It is disappointing that the AA does not even identify the potential for adverse effects on the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site in this location. We question whether a sufficiently precautionary analysis of impacts has been carried out, including an assessment of cumulative losses over the SMP2 shoreline as a whole.
PDZ4	<p><u>Physical section (p158-159):</u></p> <p>It is worth noting that the Hauxley Nature Reserve wetlands were created by the restoration of an opencast coal site and are not natural features. In addition, following the removal of control structures the lagoons are now brackish/saline.</p>
PDZ4	<p><u>Environment section (p159-161):</u></p> <p>This section fails to describe the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site or the Northumberland Shore SSSI, despite the clear potential for impacts upon these designated sites. Once again, no environmental issues affecting these sites are identified.</p> <p>It is unfair to describe Cresswell Ponds as <i>'poorly managed'</i>. Management of the Ponds for migratory and wintering waterbirds (part of the Cresswell Ponds SSSI's designated interest) is contingent on the ability to vary water levels to expose muddy shorelines for foraging waterbirds. The increased tendency for beach material to close off the outfall channel for long periods makes varying these water levels impossible without mechanical removal of this material.</p>
PU17.2	We are concerned that the policy proposed here is not sustainable and will result in an adverse effect on the integrity of the SPA and Ramsar site through coastal squeeze. These habitat losses will also take place within the Northumberland Shore SSSI. The RSPB questions whether any defence scheme to protect the chalets at Low Hauxley would meet

	<p>the relevant Habitat Regulations tests for plans or projects that would adversely effect a Natura 2000 site. We support Natural England's recommendation that defences here should only be maintained for 20 years. In the meantime, there is a clear need for a detailed options analysis to assess whether it is feasible to defend this section of coastline without significant environmental impacts.</p> <p>Furthermore, the RSPB disagrees with the analysis of impacts presented in the AA. There is likely to be loss of foraging and well as roosting habitat for SPA and Ramsar site species within these policy units as a result of SMP2 policies. We do not believe that these impacts would be mitigated by policies elsewhere within the Management Area, however welcome the outcomes of these policies are. <i>'Further rock outcropping'</i> at Beacon Hill cannot be said to provide sufficient SPA habitat gain to offset that lost at Low Hauxley: this policy will prevent habitat loss due to coastal squeeze within PU17.1, rather than create additional habitat. Furthermore, it is unlikely that saline lagoons within Druridge Bay will have significant functional importance for SPA species.</p>
PU17.3 and PU17.4	<p>We support the policy of Managed Realignment within Druridge Bay North and South in order to allow dune rollback, and the proposed investigations into allowing tidal flooding in the hinterland. Sensitive restoration of tidal flooding in this location could deliver significant amounts of priority habitat and help restore natural coastal processes.</p> <p>The implications of this policy for the outfall connecting Cresswell Ponds SSSI to the sea – and therefore its ability to support waterbirds – should be considered, and measures proposed to improve the management of the site should this policy increase the likelihood of beach material blocking the channel for long periods.</p>
PU17.5	<p>It is disappointing that the AA does not even identify the potential for coastal squeeze to adversely affect the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site at Cresswell. We therefore question whether a sufficiently precautionary analysis of impacts has been carried out, including an assessment of cumulative losses over the SMP2 shoreline as a whole.</p>
PU18.1	<p>We support the policy of Managed Realignment followed by NAI in this location, and the decision to realign the road rather than defend it in the longer term. We support the AA's statement that any short-term protection scheme for the road should have <i>'the aim of maintaining the supporting habitat for SPA species'</i>, although this may well prove difficult to achieve. It will be important to ensure that short-term protection works are clearly identified as an interim measure, in order to manage expectations of future defence.</p>
PU19.2	<p>The AA states that eroded mine waste from this policy unit could adversely affect SPA and Ramsar site habitats elsewhere. We support the commissioning of a detailed study of erosion rates to assess the</p>

	likely scale of these impacts: however, this study needs to go a step further and identify robust measures to prevent any adverse effects on the SPA and Ramsar site.
PDZ5	<p><u>Environment section (p186-188):</u></p> <p>Whilst it falls within the Northumberland Shore SSSI, the Blyth Estuary does not form part of the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site.</p> <p>This section does not adequately describe the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site and the Northumberland Shore SSSI, despite the clear potential for impacts upon these designated sites.</p>
PU20.1	We support the proposed policy of avoiding any hard defence works to this frontage. This will prevent the loss of SPA and Ramsar site habitat due to coastal squeeze within the SMP2 period. The potential benefits of priority habitat restoration across areas at increased risk of flooding should also be considered in this location
PU20.3	It is unfortunate that the AA does not identify the potential for SPA and Ramsar site habitat loss within this unit, however minimal.
PU21.4	<p>We strongly support detailed investigations into the potential of removing the weir across the Wansbeck. This would create estuarine habitat for the benefit of Northumberland Shore SSSI species and contribution to the restoration of natural coastal processes. This would also provide some mitigation for the coastal squeeze likely to arise across the Cambois frontage. In contrast, the insertion of control points at the river mouth is unlikely to be a sustainable defence policy and will not deliver wider ecological benefits.</p> <p>However, we question whether estuarine habitat restoration here will deliver habitat for Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site species.</p>
PU21.5	We support the call for a buffer zone to be incorporated into spatial planning for the Cambois frontage. This will need to be confirmed through robust development control decisions. Nevertheless, it is likely that SSSI intertidal habitat (that may have functional significance for SPA and Ramsar site species) will be squeezed in the medium and long-term as a result of Holding The Line after the initial realignment. This reinforces the value of restoring intertidal conditions to the River Wansbeck through removing the weir, in order to provide mitigation for waders at close proximity to the lost habitat.
PU21.6	Although sea level rise is likely to lead to natural submergence of SPA and Ramsar site habitat in this location, the AA should consider whether Holding The Line in this location would cause coastal squeeze in addition to these losses.
MA22	The AA identifies there are historic issues relating to the loss of high tide roosts in this Management Area. Therefore, when upgrading or replacing defences, measures to maintain, enhance and create roosting habitat for SPA/SSSI species should be incorporated into these works

	e.g. through the use of platforms in undisturbed locations. The RSPB is keen to advise on potential measures that could be deployed to deliver improved roosting habitat in the Blyth area.
PU23.1 – PU23.2	Any coastal defence scheme in this location will need to secure the Managed Realignment of southern parts of the bay, and carefully assess the extent to which realignment actually will prevent a net loss of SSSI habitat in the Blyth Bay area.
PU23.4	Again, the potential loss of SPA and Ramsar site rocky shore habitats as a result of Holding The Line should be identified here. However minimal the loss in a particular location might appear to be, in combination with other such losses along the coastline a more significant level of loss could arise.
PDZ6	<p><u>Environment Section:</u></p> <p>We welcome the references to the Northumbria Coast SPA and Ramsar site and the Northumberland Shore SSSI within this PDZ. It would be worth clarifying that the SPA and Ramsar site is designated for its internationally important populations of purple sandpiper and turnstone, and the SSSI for nationally important populations of six wader species (purple sandpiper, turnstone, sanderling, golden plover, ringed plover and redshank) and a range of other waterbirds. The references to the '<i>southern section of this area</i>' and '<i>locally important numbers</i>' are somewhat confusing in that regard.</p> <p>We agree that loss of roosting habitat along the whole area as a result of coastal squeeze is a significant issue: however, coastal squeeze also affects foraging habitat.</p> <p>Is there any saltmarsh habitat remaining in the mouth of the Tyne?</p>
MA24	We agree with the AA that Holding The Line in policy unit PU24.1 will result in an adverse impact on the integrity of the SPA and Ramsar site. (However, we disagree with the later statement in the AA that across the whole SMP2 area alternative additional habitat will be provided. See our general comments above.)
MA25	We agree with the AA that Holding The Line in policy units PU25.1, 25.3 and 25.4 will result in an adverse impact on the integrity of the SPA and Ramsar site. In addition, there will be loss of non-Natura 2000 habitat in PU25.3 as a result of coastal squeeze of the softer shoreline that forms part of the Northumberland Shore SSSI.
PU25.2	We support the policy of Managed Realignment in this policy unit.
PU25.3	We question whether maintaining the current width of the Links whilst also preventing the loss of beach width is a sustainable policy in the face of c50m of erosion over the SMP2 period.
PU26.1	Again, the potential loss of SPA and Ramsar site rocky shore habitats as a result of Holding The Line should be identified here. However minimal the loss in a particular location might appear to be, in combination with other such losses along the coastline a more

	significant level of SPA and Ramsar site habitat loss could arise.
PU26.7	Holding The Line in this policy unit is likely to squeeze SPA and Ramsar site habitats. These losses also fall within the Northumberland Shore SSSI. However, the AA fails to identify any potential impacts within MA26. This significantly undermines its conclusions.
PU27.2	Holding The Line in this policy unit is likely to squeeze SPA and Ramsar site habitats within the Tyne Estuary. Additional loss of non-Natura 2000 habitat will also occur within the Northumberland Shore SSSI in this policy unit. The AA fails to identify any potential impacts within MA26. This is a significant omission.

Martin Kerby, RSPB Northern England region, 280109

Shoreline Management Plan (SMP2) – Draft.

www.northumberland-smp2.org.uk

1. Letter re SMP1 – dated 24th April 1998. No acknowledgement.
2. Page 9. 2.1.3. Stakeholder Engagement. I am a stakeholder – no consultation until to-day (of which I am very pleased) – but the Appraisal Process should include all stakeholders with a direct interest. SMP2 says the interest of those who own the land has been represented via the Local Authority (see Appendix B) – it does not explain how this is supposed to work.
3. Page 10. 2.1.4. The Existing Environment. Appendix C (Defence Assessment) Page C.58 Ref Nos do not tie in with shore line Ref Nos on Plan (Page 67/68) – relative to Ross Nos 33 to 40 Management Area 4.
4. Page 24. 3.2.1. Natural Processes. Here we have marked extensions/build-up seawards in all directions – in Fenham Flats (the Spartina established about 90 years ago will have helped), to the North of the 2 Beacons, on Ross Back Sands (extended well over 100 metres in places over the last 50 years, isolating the remains of one Life-Boat house and completely burying another) , and also on the North side of Budle Bay. The two concrete level pads installed years ago for surveying purposes should confirm that.
5. Page 24. 3.2.2. Economic Sustainability. Surely mention should be made of the likely increase in world population and the need for increased food production – no figures built in for that.
6. Page 39. Para 4. Sole example in the North Sea of coastal emergence – see Item 4.
7. Page 41. Key Objectives. “ To support adaptation and maintain the agricultural industry’s function within the area “ is rated No.15 on a list of 17. Should it not be higher ?
8. Page 42. Sea Level Rise assumed rates :
.05m (2”) to yr 202526m (10”) to yr 20558m (2’7”) to yr 2105
Ross dunes “Erosion is shown @ .05m/yr = 10m over 100 yrs - check re No.4 above.
9. Page 44. “No defence to the area around Ross Point could result in an entrance opening up to the flats into Budle Bay, separating the barrier dunes from the mainland” - What lack of defence is being considered and what change from the existing could result with this as a possibility ?
9. Page 48. With Present Management. Para 7. “defences would be maintained to Ross Low & Waren Mill”
10. Page 68. PDZ1. Preferred Plan Recommendation and Justification.

Fenham Flats.	NAI	NAI	NAI	(No active intervention)
Ross Low.	HTL	HTL	MR	(Hold the Line – Managed Retreat)

HTL = maintaining or upgrading level of protection (1.1.3)

The Plan : Contains many things that are clearly and simply wrong.- to be pointed out at meeting.

Appendix B.

Area 2. Spittal to Bamburgh.

Page 2 Para 5. “Managed realignment opportunities are being examined at Ross Links”

Page 5 Plan. What do the colours mean ?

My Main Concerns :

1. That correct information is used in the preparation of SMP2
2. That SMP2 notes that agriculture will be needed to avert a food crisis in Britain.

f.a.o. Malcolm Dixon, Design Services Manager
Wansbeck District Council
Environmental Services Dept.
East View
Stakeford
Choppington
NE62 5TR
29 January 2009

3.6/WH

SMP2 Consultation

(0191) 229 6392

wendy.hetherington@onenortheast.co.uk

Dear Mr Dixon,

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2

I refer to your consultation regarding the above draft SMP2 document which sets out to provide a large scale assessment of the risks associated with coastal evolution and a framework to address these issues for the Northumberland and North Tyneside coastline. Thank you for seeking One North East's views, as a stakeholder, on the document.

The Agency welcomes the value that an up to date Shoreline Management Plan can bring to the emerging plans and proposals affecting the important asset that the coast represents to the region. We recognise that this long term framework offers a useful tool to inform the region's decision making processes.

As you are aware, One North East provides regional leadership in its role as the Regional Development Agency (RDA) for the North East to encourage regional economic growth and regeneration. The Agency is responsible for the Regional Economic Strategy (RES).

The RES sets out how greater and sustainable prosperity will be delivered to all of the people of the North East over the period to 2016 and it identifies three key priorities: Business, People, Place. The Agency is also a major delivery agent for investment through its single programme. There are five key aspects that inform these priorities:

- Positive planning to facilitate economic growth
- Maximising the opportunities to develop the two city regions
- Employment land provision to meet economic needs
- Housing land provision to support economic growth
- Transport infrastructure investment to support economic growth

The Agency, in its role as statutory planning consultee, comments on Local Development Framework documents prepared by Local Authorities and major planning applications throughout the North East region. Our comments are made in the context of the RES. As you will be aware there are several emerging LDF documents that will be relevant to your work.

As you will be aware, One North East's role as an RDA is set to change. Following on from the proposals set out in the Government's Sub National Review of Economic Development and Regeneration (published in July 2007), the Local Democracy, Economic Development and Construction Bill is currently moving through its parliamentary stages to introduce a single

Regional Strategy to replace the Regional Spatial Strategy. These changes will transfer the responsibilities for preparing the new Regional Strategy to RDAs and Local Authorities.

Relevant studies which may inform the SMP2:

There are currently two studies in which the Agency is involved which may also help to inform Northumberland's Shoreline Management Plan:

- The Coastal Framework study¹ was commissioned by One North East and completed at the end of 2006. It provides a vision and high level action plan to guide tourism development along the North East coast, within a context of wider socio economic regeneration issues.

The Framework is based around Themes (activity tourism; arts and heritage of the coast; nature based tourism; watersports) and Destinations (rural coast; cities by the sea; new identity resorts).

- The emerging River Tyne North Bank Regeneration Study² (draft report due Spring 09) involves:
 - analysis of existing employment sites and businesses;
 - market demand analysis of marine and non-marine related activities;
 - priority development options and identification of key areas of need for public sector investment;
 - ways to strengthen links between the riverside and major centres of population;
 - delivery and funding options.

It is considered that the information and analysis provided by the study will be an important tool in assessing the economic future of North Tyneside's riverside area.

Should you have any queries regarding the studies or our statutory role generally, please do not hesitate to contact Wendy Hetherington of this office.

I trust the above comments are helpful to you and I look forward to receiving a copy of the final version of the SMP2 for our records in due course.

Yours sincerely,

Tom Warburton

Head of Regional Strategy

(signed by Jim Darlington, Chief Regional Planner in Tom Warburton's absence)

¹ 'Tourism Vision, Framework & Action Plan for One NorthEast Coastal Zone' prepared by L&R CONSULTING in assoc. with REGENERIS, September 2006.

² Study report (commissioned by North Tyneside Council, Newcastle City Council and One NorthEast and prepared by White Young Green Consulting Ltd) now at its final interim stage (July 2007).

Freedom of Information Act 2000:

This above legislation requires us to make available to the public any recorded information that we hold. This will include any information you provide to us. If a third party requests access to your information we will be obliged to disclose it unless it is exempt from disclosure in accordance with the legislation. Accordingly, we offer no assurances that your information will be maintained in confidence and you should obtain independent legal advice before submitting any proprietary or sensitive information to us.



THE NATIONAL TRUST

for Places of Historic Interest or Natural Beauty

NORTH EAST OFFICE · SCOTS' GAP

MORPETH · NORTHUMBERLAND NE61 4EG

Telephone +44 (0)1670 774691 · Facsimile +44 (0)1670 774317 ·

Website www.nationaltrust.org.uk

Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Contract Services
East View
Stakeford
Choppington
Northumberland
NE62 5TR

E-mail	Jenny.ludman@nationaltrust.org.uk
Direct Tel	01670 773922
Your Ref	
Our Ref	SMP/LUPA
Date	29/1/09

Dear Mr Dixon

Re: Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP) Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies - November 2008 to January 2009

Thank you for consulting the National Trust on the above document.

As the largest conservation body in the UK (current membership some 3.6 million), and supported by Parliamentary legislation, the Trust is responsible for the protection of some of the most beautiful, historically important and environmentally sensitive places in England, Wales and Northern Ireland. This is made up of nearly 250,000 hectares of land, including 700 miles of coast and 250 historic buildings.

The Trust is a major land owner and manager within Northumberland, currently being responsible for some of the most picturesque sections of dunes and beaches within the Northumberland Coast AONB. The National Trust's Northumberland Coast 'estate' is one of variety: the iconic images of the wide sweep of Embleton Bay leading the eye to Dunstanburgh Castle and, from the opposite direction, the coastal path from Craster to the Castle.

Ownership on the coast is 15km in length (with a further 9km under restrictive covenant) and comprises 572 ha of land. Ten properties, spread over 50km, vary in size from 0.054 ha (Beadnell Lime Kilns) to 86.6 ha (Embleton Links).

The Trust welcomes the development of this Shoreline Management Plan, and we are largely supportive of the policies it contains, which are to a large extent, compatible with the Trust's objectives. I have attached a copy of the Trust's recent publication "Shifting Shores", which outlines the Trust's policy approach to managing our coastal land holdings.

PRESIDENT: HRH THE PRINCE OF WALES

REGIONAL CHAIRMAN: DR JOHN BRIDGE REGIONAL DIRECTOR: DAVID RONN

Registered Office: Heelis · Kemble Drive · Swindon · Wiltshire · SN2 2NA

Registered Charity Number: 205846

I will formulate the Trust's response in the format of a table as set out below:

Policy Unit	Comments
6.1	Support this approach - it will bring nature conservation benefits to the dune system which is owned and managed by the Trust
8.1	This should be worded more strongly to give a clear indication to planners in drawing up the LDF. It is not appropriate for any built development to take place where it is likely that there would be a resulting future demand for defences
8.5	This approach is supported, but there needs to be a clearer explanation of what will be lost.
9.2	Support
9.3	The National Trust own large parts of this Policy Section, and support the MR and NAI approach for this important dune habitat. However, it would be useful if the SMP could be more explicit regarding the losses that are likely to be experienced in this policy unit - particularly in relation to properties in the dunes (amounting to 40 units in total). It should be noted that the properties are on a long lease from the Trust (due to expire in 2025).
17.4	The Trust own and manage large sections of Druridge Bay. We support a policy of managed retreat for this area.

General Comments on draft SMP2

Reference	Comments
Title Page	The National Trust is a partner and is on the Steering Group for the SMP. It is also a major landowner, owning over 14 miles of coast in this Management Plan area. It is not clear why the National Trust is not identified as a partner.
7.2.2	The Action Plan allocates responsibility to Alnwick DC. Bearing in mind the impending re-organisation of local authorities in Northumberland, it would be sensible to ensure that the relevant future authority is identified.
	Some areas could have some responsibility allocated to the National Trust - particularly those areas that are currently owned and managed by the Trust. Although we are a land owner, and land ownership can, in most circumstances change, the land held by the Trust is held inalienably, meaning that it will be held in perpetuity. It is therefore appropriate to identify the Trust as having responsibility of some aspects of coastal/nature conservation management in this area.
p.90	Regarding Monks House. It is not clear why Monks House is considered to be "outwith the scope of the SMP". The Trust has covenants over Monks House, and manages the dunes to the south. Whilst we support a policy of NAI in this area, there should be some consideration to re-wording this paragraph, which currently does not read well.
P.92	Section regarding Embleton Bay. It would be helpful if this section could be more explicit: e.g. it states: " <i>At Low Newton, current</i>

	<p><i>management is assumed to allow deterioration of the defences and eventual loss of parts of this community."</i> (which parts?). <i>"This would have significant consequence to a small but highly valued development."</i> It is not clear what part of Low Newton this is referring to.</p> <p>There could be further information about the consequences for chalet properties at Chuck Bank, which are mentioned earlier on in the section (i.e. what would happen in a "do nothing" scenario). We would draw your attention to the temporary nature of these chalets; they have leases which are due to expire in 2025, and the lease states that they will be removed after that period.</p>
p.91	<p>The area at Brunton Burn is also known locally as the Long Nanny. The Trust are responsible for managing this site, and in particular the little tern nesting colonies there (summer). It would be useful if the document could refer to the Long Nanny as well as Brunton Burn, for clarity.</p>

Overall, we are pleased to be in a position where we can support the SMP for this area. Should it be helpful, I would be pleased to send copies of maps showing the full extent of Trust ownership along the coast.

We look forward to working closely with you on the implementation of aspects of the SMP over time.

Regards,



Jenny Ludman MRTPI
Land Use Planning Adviser
Yorkshire & North East Region

email: planning@northeastassembly.gov.uk

30 January 2009

Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Contract Services Department
East View
Stakeford
Choppington
Northumberland
NE6 5TR

Dear Mr Dixon

Draft shoreline management plan 2

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the above document. This letter is an officer response prior to member consideration, in order to meet the 31 January 2009 deadline. Should there be any changes following member consideration, an amended response will be forwarded to you thereafter.

Under section 38 (3) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004), the Regional Spatial Strategy (RSS) (July 2008) is part of the statutory development plan. Under the plan-led system, this means that the determination of planning documents will be made in accordance with the RSS and other non-statutory policy documents, unless material considerations indicate otherwise.

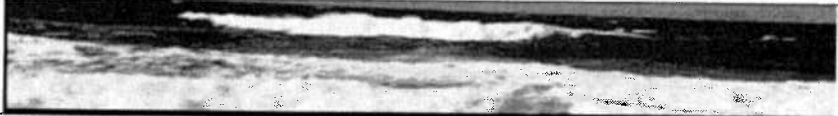
The North East Assembly (NEA) supports the publication of the draft version of the shoreline management plan 2 (SMP2), which seeks to provide an understanding of the coast; appraises the different policy approaches; and identifies the preferred policies for managing risks to people; development; and the natural and built environment. The implications of the preferred policies and the procedures for monitoring the policies are also examined. This approach reflects the principles of RSS policy 34 and is supported.

Should you have any queries, please do not hesitate to contact my colleague Lucy Mo on (0191) 229 6875 or email lucy.mo@northeastassembly.gov.uk.

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Lucy Jowett'. The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style with a large initial 'L'.

Lucy Jowett
Head of Assembly

	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received:	
	Internal ref.:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies – November 2008 to January 2009

Response Sheet

Your Name:	ANDY JARRETT
Organisation:	BETTER PLACES LIMITED
Address:	CORNERWAYS RAILWAY HILL, BARHAM, CANTERBURY KENT CT4 6PU
Telephone:	01227 831749
Email:	andy@betterplaces.org.uk

Comments on specific SMP2 policies:

Policy Unit	Comments
2.1	* Please see attached .
2.2	"
2.3	"
2.4	"
2.5	"

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies –November to January 2009

Andy Jarrett BA(Hons) TP MRTPI

Director

Better Places Ltd.

Cornerways

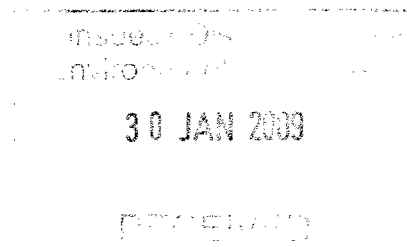
Railway Hill

Barham

Canterbury

Kent


CT4 6PU



01227 831749

andy@betterplaces.org.uk

Policy Units	Comments
2.1 North Breakwater 2.2 Inner Estuary North 2.3 Inner Estuary South 2.4 Sandstell Point 2.5 Spittal	<p>Support the policy of “hold the line” from the North Breakwater at Berwick to Spittal including the estuary.</p> <p>Reasons;</p> <p>To provide protection to the harbour, road and property.</p> <p>To provide protection to Spittal Point to help enable the redevelopment of previously developed land in accordance with the statutory planning policies of the area.</p> <p>Spittal is one of the key regeneration opportunities in the region, the potential is set out in the Berwick-upon-Tweed Local Plan 1999. The relevant policies were saved at the Secretary of States, Direction in September 2007. Development Briefs for Spittal and Sandstell were recently commissioned by One North East and the Borough Council and finalised by Urban Initiatives in 2008. This demonstrates strong public sector desire to enable the redevelopment of this area. The aim is to secure mixed use development which will help to support the existing community and provide new housing and employment to assist Berwick-upon-Tweed as a whole.</p> <p>Commitment to the strategy of holding the line will give certainty and comfort to investors considering development in the area. Conversely, without that commitment investment is unlikely which would undermine the planning and regeneration strategies for the area.</p>

	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received:	
	Internal ref.:	

General Comments on draft SMP2:

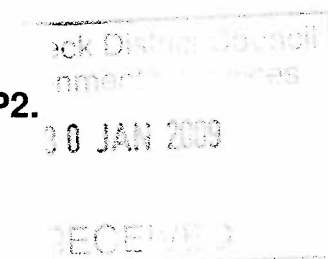
Reference	Comments

Please continue on a separate sheet(s) if necessary

Please return your Feedback Forms to:

<p>Malcolm Dixon Wansbeck District Council Contract Services East View, Stakeford Choppington, Northumberland NE62 5TR</p> <p>Tel: 01670 844249 Email: M.Dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk</p>
--

Thank you for your contributions.
We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.



	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received:	
	Internal ref.:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies – November 2008 to January 2009

Response Sheet

Your Name:	P.R. BREWIS
Organisation:	R. BREWIS (CHESTER HILL)
Address:	EASINGTON GRANGE BELFORD NORTHUMBERLAND NE70 7ET
Telephone:	07703 198 565.
Email:	brewis.egrange@btinternet.com.

Comments on specific SMP2 policies:

Policy Unit	Comments
PD21.	- Protection of Sea defences at Ross how must be maintained.
	- Given the relatively small area of Sea Defences in this Development Zone (PD21) the costs involved with the maintenance of the Sea Defences should not be prohibitive, and would surely be less than if they had to be rebuilt in the future.
	Productive Agricultural land, already under NVZ, drains into

Wansbeck
Environ

30 JAN 2009

P.T.O.

Buddle Bay via Ross Low and if ~~the~~
the Sea Defences were allowed to
deteriorate ~~a~~ ^a large area would
become unproductive In History this
Land was drained to produce food
for the country. and although we
are in times of relative plenty at
the moment in the near future
production of food will become very
important again as ~~world~~ world food
shortages become a reality:

Worsh



Office Use Only:	
Date Received:	
Internal ref.:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies – November 2008 to January 2009

Response Sheet

Your Name:	Fiona Aungier
Organisation:	Berwick Wildlife Group
Address:	23 Castle Terrace Berwick upon Tweed Northumberland TD15 1NR
Telephone:	01289 330591
Email:	mail3@berwickwildlifegroup.org.uk

Comments on specific SMP2 policies:

Policy Unit	Comments
1.3	Pier Cliffs. No Active Intervention (suggested) is the only possible solution for this unit. We are delighted that Berwick Borough Council are urged to "improve access to areas of interest and to the foreshore" and "adapt land use to accommodate coastal change". This is already badly needed.
2.1	Berwick North Breakwater. Maintenance of this feature (suggested) seems vital, not only to protect the town but the high nature conservation value of the Tweed Estuary and the wildlife it supports.
2.3	Inner Estuary South. We are pleased to see the recommendation that, in pursuance of Berwick's Master Plan, "there needs to be recognition of future sea level rise and in particular the need to allow scope for increased defence along the frontage. At present there is useful width to the rear of the defence...." This seems extremely sensible but has not necessarily been understood by consultants working on plans.
2.4	Sandstell Point. We are delighted that a detailed study of the defences around Sandstell Point is recommended. This should include the dunes. For some years it has been obvious that unimpeded access to the dunes on foot and in vehicles has damaged the vulnerable marram grass which should hold the sand in place. Simple measures to channel people through the dunes to the foreshore without trampling

	the marram would help to hold the dunes, and should be put in place immediately.
3.1	<p>Scremmerston Cliffs south to Holy Island. The recommended natural development of the foreshore at Cocklawburn, with suggestions to re-align access road and car parks, is ideal as hard defences here are neither desirable nor economically viable. Natural dune development, perhaps rolled back from the present line, is to be used to maintain this section of coast and its aesthetic and scientific interest. It is therefore important that new roads, car parks and routes through the dunes are designed to channel people away from areas with vegetation sensitive to trampling, such as newly-developed or actively growing dunes. Vegetation on stabilised dunes will adapt to withstand light trampling, or people can be led to straight through to the foreshore.</p>

General Comments on draft SMP2.

General	<p>As a wildlife group we are very pleased to see that particular consideration has been given to the importance of wildlife and natural habitats on the coast, whether under the variety of statutory and non-statutory designations or undesignated.</p> <p>My only gripe is about the layout of the report, as the numbering makes it difficult to navigate around within it. Why, for example is the area north of Berwick in Management Unit 06, but Management Area 01 and Policy Unit (fits with Management Area not Management Unit) 1.1? Apart from this, the plan is extremely well executed. There are excellent maps, and the facts are detailed and accurate. It also makes fascinating reading.</p> <p>However, much more important than the form of the report, are the policies. These (certainly in the Berwick area) are excellent; well researched, realistic and appropriate.</p> <p>Thank you.</p>
---------	---

Sorry, I have messed your form up a bit so I could complete it on my computer

Please return your feedback forms to:

Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Contract Services
East View, Stakeford
Choppington, Northumberland
NE62 5TR
Tel: 01670 844249
Email: M.Dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk

F.M. Angus
R. Berwick Wildlife
Group

Wansbeck
Enviro

30 JAN 2009

REC'D

Date: 16 February 2009
Our ref:
Your ref:



Nick Cooper
Royal Haskoning
Marlborough House
Marlborough Crescent
Newcastle
NE1 4EE

North East Region
The Quadrant
Newburn Riverside
Newcastle upon Tyne
NE15 8NZ

T 0191 229 5500
F 0191 229 5508

Dear Nick,

**ST ABBS TO RIVER TYNE SMP 2 PUBLIC CONSULTATION:
NATURAL ENGLAND'S COMMENTS**

This letter presents the view of Natural England regarding the above plan. Apologies for the tardiness of the formal response, however, most of these comments have been presented informally at an earlier productive meeting with your colleague Dickon Howell.

The overall structure of the plan is clear, accessible and comprehensive. We do however, have some significant issues with the degree to which the plan considers environmental issues broadly and specifically regarding the degree to which it satisfies the requirements of the Conservation (Natural Habitats, &c.) regulations 1994, commonly known as the Habitats Regulations.

General Comments

SMP2

- The Habitats Regulations make it clear that for Natural England to advise upon an "adverse effect on site integrity", we require adequate information to make that judgement. We feel this is lacking in this document. It is not enough to defer much of the consideration of potential impacts through to the scheme stage. If coastal defences cause the loss of intertidal designated interest features by coastal squeeze, this loss must be justified by an assessment of "imperative reasons of overriding public interest" and compensation provided.
- It should be noted that compensation for non-mitigated impacts can only be accepted after a favourable judgement of "imperative reasons of overriding public interest" under the Habitats Regulations. Compensation cannot be used to avoid a judgement

of “adverse effect upon integrity”. Much of the mitigation offered in the SMP is in fact compensation.

- Discussions of impacts upon designated sites need to relate more specifically to the interest features for that site and name the specific site to which they relate. In many instances there is more than one site within a management unit and it is not always clear which site is referred to.
- In general, impacts upon SSSI's are not well considered or indeed in some sections totally absent.
- No quantitative analysis is made regarding loss of designated habitat. The assertions regarding the absence of “adverse effects upon integrity” are however overly precise in the absence of such data. These assertions need to be more realistically risk assessed in the absence of quantification.
- Throughout the SMP, there is inadequate consideration of mitigation issues. The policies outlined in the plan may cause an adverse effect on site integrity on several designated sites. The mitigation proposed is generally inadequate or vague. There may be insufficient opportunities to mitigate or even compensate for the scale of these impacts within this SMP area. A strategic Habitat Creation Programme is required in order to assess opportunities across the North East Coastal Group Area so that compensation for a given SMP might be identified out with that area.
- The SMP needs to state quite clearly that proposed areas for mitigation need to be identified and incorporated as such within the local planning regime such as local development frameworks.
- It is inappropriate to suggest that the creation of different habitat types to that likely to be lost will provide sufficient mitigation. A common misconception is that creation of eg saltmarsh will mitigate for the loss of a sandy bay or rocky headland. Loss of rocky shore due to sea level rise isn't taken into account specifically and is only mentioned as ‘intertidal habitat’. This cannot be compensated for by creating intertidal habitat of another type so should be given more weight when considering impact on integrity.
- The report highlights that the most significant coastal changes could arise as a result from sea level rise causing erosion rates to increase by a factor of 1.4- 1.7 times historical rates, to 50 metres and more in some sections. Given the overall importance to sea level rises in anticipating coastal changes (which are amplified through storm surges), the report would benefit from a more detailed discussion on current knowledge on sea level rises and incidences of storm surges whilst working within the current framework of Defra's guidance. For example whilst the report's recommendations are based on an assumption that that up till 2025 sea level change will increase by 2.5 mm, research by Newcastle university using satellite technology to measure rises in sea level caused by global warming have shown that at North Shields Fish quay the North Sea is rising by 3.2 mm per year. Given that Defra's figures may require revision following the publication of the UK 2009 Scenarios, the difficulty in calculating sea level rises

should be made more transparent in the discussion on the study's approach and basis in developing the plan in section 2, 3 and appendix C. Given, the suggestion by many academics working in this area, that in fact sea level increases may be significant larger than those currently suggested in Defra's guidance, in making recommendation on approaches to agreed coastal defence schemes or managed retreat, it is therefore suggested that the report recommends that all such schemes should be designed with provision for their subsequent enhancement should sea levels prove to more significant than currently identified within this study.

Appendix C would benefit from a more detailed discussion on the challenges of predicting sea level increases. At the current time estimates of UK sea level rise by Defra are based on estimates provides by UKCIP based on Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) Fourth Assessment report which includes predictions on sea level rise. However there is a range of work which is looking at developing more accurate approaches to sea level rise mapping which takes into account regional changes in sea- surface topography through geophysical model predications and GPS measurements in assessments of vertical land motion combined with geological and observational data could be of real practical value to those involved in coastal defences in the future. There is also on-going research looking at the relationship between global temperatures and sea level 2,000 years ago using evidence from salt marshes. A recommendation for regional stakeholders to work with regional universities to improve our knowledge of sea level rises linked to coastal processes should be included linked closely to the recommendations on monitoring in Section 7.

- A statement should be included regarding the legal requirements relating to privately funded defences or the non-consented dumping of inappropriate materials as impromptu coastal defences.

Appropriate Assessment

- The In-combination Assessment in the AA considers only policy, whilst the rest of the AA considers actual impacts upon sites. This approach is not adequate. Actual impacts must also be considered in combination, not just policies.
- The Appropriate Assessment needs to include an in-combination assessment of the various habitat losses and gains within the plan assessed for each Natura 2000 site individually.
- Only policy documents and plans of a similar scale, not actual projects or schemes, are included in the in-comb assessment. Therefore the overall impact on site integrity cannot be established. The potential impacts across the plan area need to be grouped into habitat types and assessed in combination. Assessing "impacts upon integrity" one management area at a time is not a proper assessment.

Detailed Comments

NC SPA = Northumbria Coast SPA

L SPA = Lindisfarne SPA

BNNC SAC = Berwickshire & North Northumberland Coast SAC

NS SSSI = Northumberland Shore SSSI

L SSSI = Lindisfarne SSSI

SMP2

Page	Section	Officer	Comments
38	Environment	MQ	The designations should be described in full not just listed as SAC/SPA/SSSI etc. Ref. should be made to the European marine site process and the Northumberland Shore SSSI
44	Unconstrained	MQ	In para 3 should the first sentence refer to Fenham Flats and not Budle bay?
50	Key Interactions	MQ	In maintaining the north breakwater there will need to be provision of mitigation/compensation for the ensuing habitat loss. This is neither raised nor described.
50	Detailed Policy Development	MQ	This whole section needs to cover the impacts to the specific designated site interest features thus raising these for further discussion in "Summary of Preferred Policy".
56		MQ	The need to defend at Fisherman's Haven needs to be assessed in light of the NSI and BNNC SAC designations at this location. Is the access a public right of way? Could it be re-engineered more flexibly? The construction damage/disturbance has not been mentioned as access is difficult in this respect. Equally, why defend the cliff at this location and not at others along this part of the frontage? The impacts of maintaining these structures must also go into the "in-combination" section in the AA.
59	Action Plan 01	MQ	Access should be re-constructed in such a way as to be flexible and potentially able to be relocated rather than defended. Not considered in-combination in AA. Action for breakwater is in the wrong section as policy appears under MA02.
60	Preferred Plan MA02	MQ	Managed realignment at Sandstell is not likely to offset losses across the lower Tweed Estuary. Equally, constraints to realignment at Sandstell due to regeneration./development need to also be included in the AA in combination assessment. This also needs to include the Tweed Estuary Strategy and any existing master plans. This should include enhanced disturbance due to development of the area for housing. No indication is given of the implications of the hold the line

			policy for Spittal for the NS SSSI and L SSSI and NC SPA at the southern end of Spittal.
63	Action Plan 02	MQ	Action for maintaining breakwater should appear here and should include plan for mitigating coastal squeeze arising from this action
67	Action Plan 03	MQ	Any slope stabilisation work may impact the NC SPA. This needs to be considered.
68	PU 4.1	MQ	This comment regarding hinterland defences should refer to the location of these defences and project the point/epoch at which the policy of MR might come into conflict with these defences.
68	PU 4.2	MQ	There is limited need to maintain defence in the area of Beal Point as they currently stand. These defences could be realigned in order to protect the road. No evidence has been presented regarding protection being required at this point in order to protect the intertidal area of the causeway. Planned public access through this area should be facilitated using paths and structures that can respond to coastal processes rather than become an impediment to them. The causeway should be considered both a road and coastal defence in one. If you wish to adopt a HTL policy for the causeway you will need to assume that this must be achieved by other means than raising it higher than it currently is.
68	PU 4.4	MQ	This frontage should be allowed to develop naturally and there for be NAI.
68	PU 4.8	MQ	The policy of HTL needs to take into account impacts upon L SSSI, BNNC SAC and NC SPA from coastal squeeze.
79	Environment	MQ	Approx half way down – It's the Berwickshire....SAC not SPA There is no mention of Northumbria Coast SPA which features in PDZ2
135	4.3.1	GS	Should be made clear that the intertidal habitat creation in the middle estuary is suggested as potential compensation for losses toward the mouth.
153	4.3.1	GS	Action plan for MA 15 table needs to include protection of potential habitat enhancement sites from development in short term to Action 2 to be completed later.
167 - 169	4.4.1	GS	Low Hauxley Headland Query need to maintain coast road to Low Hauxley. Existing road to caravan park is OK and would only require a short extension to connect to the main village. The nature reserve need not be affected so environmental damage would be minimal. Alternatively the short section of road running parallel to the coast road could be moved back into the field behind to a sustainable position. Thus allowing managed retreat and eliminating the need to extend the revetment to the north of the main village. Additional hard defence should be avoided in order to prevent intertidal habitat loss. To this end, the policy for Low Hauxley

			needs to be changed from HTL to HTL/NAI making it clear that the northern end of the frontage between the village and Beacon Hill should not be subject to enhanced defence. Reshaping the north end of the existing revetment in front of the village proper may be beneficial. Further investigation of opportunities for dune creation as a softer and more sustainable defence option to the north should be a priority action in the first epoch.
204	4.5.2	JH	20.1 Consideration of compensation/mitigation required if existing defences are to be maintained.
i31	i6.1.15	GS	It is unclear which habitats are threatened and what type of habitat would be created as mitigation (compensation?). Habitat lost appears to be SAC, but that created is to support SPA birds. Created habitat would not be continuous with the designated site so cannot at this stage conclude that it would improve site integrity.
i32	i 6.1.17	GS	Significant positive effect on integrity?
i32	i 6.1.17	GS	Sea level rise would also result in loss of rocky shore habitat if hard defences were maintained and added at Low Hauxley. This isn't accounted for in the assessment and is not often possible to mitigate/compensate.
i32	i6.1.17	GS	Managed realignment may not provide relevant compensation for losses.
i33	i 6.1.18	GS	Unclear what the long term positive impact on the site integrity would be.
i 33	i 6.1.19	GS	Studying the erosion will prove adverse effect (or not) but is not a prevention/mitigation measure itself. Measures need to be suggested to conclude no adverse effect.
i41	Table i6.1	GS	States that habitat creation on regional scale compensates for losses – no quantification for this is it an estimate or are there figures to back it up. Has habitat type been included in the judgement.
i94	Supp A	GS	Mitigation may be required if too much sediment is deposited on the SPA. Measures to be suggested.
		JH	20.2 While the defence of the graveyard is reasonable, impact assessment and mitigation is required
		JH	20.3 The fate of recharge sediment needs to be documented in the context of regional sediment budgets.
208	4.5.2	JH	21.4 NE would welcome options regarding removal of the Wansbeck barrage. Extensive intertidal habitat gain could be made.
		JH	21.5 Extensive assessment of potential impacts to the designated sites would be required. Further justification would be required for isolated defences.
212	4.5.2	JH	22 In-combination issues surrounding the potential power station as well as port and housing development is required.

216	4.5.2	JH	23.1/2 Assessment of impact on SSSI is required.
		JH	23.3 Has the feasibility of allowing dune migration been considered, in addition to preventing blow through? What is the anticipated rate of dune squeeze?
		JH	23.4 What is the justification for defence of Seaton Sluice headland? Defence will mean the eventual loss of SSSI/SPA/Ramsar habitat.
234	4.6.2	JH	24.1/2 Due regard needed when planning works within designated sites.
238		JH	25.1 Considerably more assessment and justification of this conclusion is required if the degradation of SPA/Ramsar is to be allowed in order to 'reduce pressure to frontages to south.'
		JH	25.3/4 Maintenance of existing defences in designated areas should be justified.
242		JH	26.2 Maintenance of existing defences in designated areas should be justified
		JH	26.4 Presumably this would involve either recharge or cross-shore structures. If so, this will need careful assessment with regard to sediment budgets and nature conservation interests.
		JH	26.6 While justification appears self evident here, it must be mitigated for.
		JH	26.7 While justification appears self evident here, it must be mitigated for.
		JH	26.8 While justification appears self evident here, it must be mitigated for.
255	5.2.2	JH	The SMP outlines a policy where the loss of designated habitat is seen as inevitable. Little evidence is provided that this view was arrived at after exhaustively considering all other options, as it is required to by the Habitats Regulations.
		JH	The conclusion that a quantitative assessment of habitat loss is impossible is simply not true. This must be provided, and possible options assessed.
		JH	Once again, the notion of habitat creation as mitigation is not detailed enough.

Appropriate Assessment

59	Supplement A	MQ	Policy for Fisherman's Haven needs either amending, removing or mitigating
60	Supplement A	MQ	This mitigation is unlikely to deliver adequate benefits to offset losses. Equally, Sandstell Point is earmarked for development which has the potential to constrain realignment and subject the foreshore to greater levels of disturbance.
64	Supplement A	MQ	There is no evidence for equivalence between losses and gains in this management unit. Losses are outlined, but no mitigation proposed. Questionable defence of both Beal Point and Ross Low is proposed thus potentially exacerbating

			losses.
68	Supplement A	MQ	Losses of rocky foreshore are likely outstrip gains due to erosion. This management unit is therefore not mitigated adequately.
73	Supplement A	MQ	Impacts of HTL at Beadnell need to be described and like mitigation proposed.
74	Supplement A	MQ	What are the MR opportunities at Chuck bank. They need to be added to the overall balancing exercise of impact vs. mitigation.
78	Supplement A	MQ	HTL policy at Boulmer requires mitigation.
App I 124	i6.1	JH	To suggest rock armour can simply provide a substitute habitat for birds is hypothetical.
I 31	i6.1.15	GS	It is unclear which habitats are threatened and what type of habitat would be created as mitigation (compensation?). Habitat lost appears to be SAC, but that created is to support SPA birds. Created habitat would not be continuous with the designated site so cannot at this stage conclude that it would improve site integrity.
I 32	i 6.1.17	GS	Significant positive effect on integrity?
I 32	i 6.1.17	GS	Sea level rise would also result in loss of rocky shore habitat if hard defences were maintained and added at Low Hauxley. This isn't accounted for in the assessment and is not often possible to mitigate/compensate.
I 32	i 6.1.17	GS	Managed realignment may not provide relevant compensation for losses.
I 33	i 6.1.18	GS	Unclear what the long term positive impact on the site integrity would be.
I 33	i 6.1.19	GS	Studying the erosion will prove adverse effect (or not) but is not a prevention/mitigation measure itself. Measures need to be suggested to conclude no adverse effect.
134	i6.1.21	JH	If losses at Cambois and N Blyth are to be entertained, then mitigation would need to be more certain than this. As it stands, the plan proposes real habitat loss, mitigated by hypothetical habitat creation.
135	i6.1.21	JH	Realignment at Blyth is far too hypothetical to mitigate adverse effects on site integrity.
136	i6.1.25	JH	Loss of supporting habitat at St Mary's Island needs further quantification
137	i6.1.25	JH	Loss of habitat here will adversely effect site integrity
I 41	Table I 6.1	GS	States that habitat creation on regional scale compensates for losses – no quantification for this is it an estimate or are there figures to back it up. Has habitat type been included in the judgement.
156	i6.3.1	JH	The conclusion that adverse effects on site integrity has been adequately mitigated is debateable
157	i6.3.3	JH	No adverse effect pending mitigation is not a valid

			conclusion as mitigation has not been agreed
I 94	Supp A	GS	Mitigation may be required if too much sediment is deposited on the SPA. Measures to be suggested.

I trust that you will find the above comments helpful. Please do not hesitate to contact me if I can be of any further assistance regarding this matter

Yours sincerely

Mike Quigley

Marine Adviser – North East Region

Draft Northumberland and North Tyneside Shoreline Management Plan 2 (SMP2) Scottish Border to River Tyne response

Response to SMP2 from Aisling Lannin, Berwickshire and North
Northumberland Coast European Marine Site (EMS) Officer

Thank you for the opportunity to respond to the draft SMP 2. The draft is in general very informative and a good successor to the previous plan. In terms of the EMS the SMP 2 provides a good opportunity to use integrated coastal management (ICZM) to achieve good coastal management and protection of the biodiversity and qualifying features of the Berwickshire and North Northumberland coast EMS as is one of the objectives stated on page 3.

General point - In terms of structure the appendices carried much information that is pertinent and contextual. While reading the initial sections this information seemed lacking to me and I wonder should some of it be presented earlier in the document. Please find below some additional specific comments.

Specific points – A European Marine Site (EMS) is the name for any SACs and SPAs that are inundated by the tide. The Berwickshire and North Northumberland coast SAC and the Holy Island SPA together make up the Berwickshire and North Northumberland Coast EMS (Alnmouth in Northumberland to Fast Castle Head in Berwickshire). However, the EMS is not mentioned in the glossary of terms despite being referred to frequently later on in the document and being the subject of appropriate assessment. Since EMS is the common term understood and familiar to the authorities in the region it may be helpful to refer to it as such. The EMS along with the AONB has a management plan that is implemented to fulfil the statutory duty and is linked to other local and regional plans. For consistency in coastal management and integration it would be desirable to make this connection.

Page 21 final paragraph – in PDZ2 (p79 para 3) the EMS is mentioned but not here. For consistency it would be good to mention it here as well.

P26 Should managed realignment/habitat creation be introduced here? This is one of the most important aspects of fulfilling the biodiversity duty and the two EU conservation directives. This could also be an opportunity to describe the benefits of saltmarsh as a flood defence i.e. the possibilities of using soft coastal defence measures in some cases rather than hard?

P38 para 4 in PDZ2 (p79 para 3) the EMS is mentioned but not here in PDZ1. For consistency it would be good to mention it here as well.

P38 Environment – there are a number of relevant Habitat Action Plans (HAPs) relevant to this section – all listed at www.northumberlandbiodiversity.org.uk I think some reference should be made to them as they are the method by which the biodiversity duty is fulfilled. They are also the qualifying features of the EMS.

P39 para 4 Holy Island is an important haul out area for grey Seals as well and they are one of six qualifying features of the EMS. Both common and grey seals have Species Action Plans (SAPs)

Para 5 *Spartina* is another important invasive species

P40 The designated sites list does not include the AONB, EMS or Heritage Coast despite them being included later on and consistency would be better.

P41 Shouldn't managed realignment/habitat creation be a key principle here as it is on p123?

P79 Again should the HAPs and SAPs be mentioned here to make the connection to the Biodiversity duty?

P81 this table is more populated than the previous one and they should all be the same I think (i.e. include AONB, Heritage coast and EMS) see also point from p40 above.

P264 – Action Plan – should the action plan detail opportunities for managed realignment/habitat creation? Many of the stakeholders provided good ideas for this and are progressing the projects in various forms already.

B2 NCAG membership Aisling Lannin is the correct spelling and I am the European Marine Site Officer (Berwickshire and North Northumberland). I work for the EMS management group which has 24 members, one of which is Northumberland County Council. They facilitate my post only.

Appendices C Area descriptions and narrative. This section highlights more effectively the combination of uses and resources that the coastal strip consists of. This could be quite useful at the beginning of the document rather than in an appendix. This would provide context for the management decisions. The Natural environment sections here give very good overviews of the specific features that are important on the coast and give context to potential habitat loss and creation scenarios that are the main thrust of shoreline change over the various epochs.

D7 Grey Seal – 2.5% sounds low to me? The UK holds 95% of the EU grey seal population and the Farne Islands is the biggest breeding population on the east coast so this indicates that the west coast of Scotland has 97.5% of the pup population. I could be wrong but this sounds mismatched to me.

D25 The SAPs have been missed out including seals and coastal birds among others.

Aisling Lannin
January 2009

Draft Shoreline Management Plan 2

Comments from Tom Cadwallender, Northumberland Coast AONB

Thank you for consulting the Northumberland Coast AONB Partnership. This draft Plan is an excellent and thorough document; the detail which is included is welcomed. We have few disagreements with the policies and actions and offer these comments as general support for the Management Plan.

1 General points

Under the CROW Act 2000 the AONB and Management Plan are a statutory designation and document, therefore Local Authorities have to pay due regard and take responsibility, within their Local Development Plans, for AONB's. In the case of Northumberland Coast a staff team and partnership has been created to develop and deliver a management plan on behalf of the LA's.

As the AONB is a statutory designation and there should be recognition of this within the document. Any resulting loss of habitat along the coastal strip would have an impact on the AONB and should be reported as so.

It would be useful to have the general principle of dune rollback to be enshrined into appropriate areas to enable an opportunity for long- term attitude and policy changes, by organisations and individuals, to allow dunes to migrate inland.

Also, generally removal of some roads would allow for dune rollback. The debate required will be significant and contentious.

Include the Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000 and the proposed Marine Bill, which contains Coastal Access, in legislation in environment section of each section.

Coastal Access should be included as an issue in each section.

Generally anything to do with roads will come under the Highway Authority. Has the Highway Authority been consulted?

As for habitat creation I would refer you to the opportunity mapping which we created under the Northumberland BAP review. I would suggest you contact Elaine Jaggs Northumberland BAP Officer based at Northumberland Wildlife Trust.

2 Specific points or questions

Some of these points are queries and others are for consistency and several are correcting inaccuracies.

Glossary of terms

European Marine Site not mentioned, I know it is an SAC but should it be identified as an EMS?

Should an explanation of Managed Realignment be included?

3.1.1 Geology – In geological terms isn't the Whin/igneous intrusion one continuous outcrop rather than two, it is only exposed at certain points?
For information the AONB is in the process of producing a Geodiversity Action Plan which includes an audit.

Page 16 para 4 I don't think the dunes away from the greater Holy Island area (Goswick to Ross) can be described as extensive as they are usually single ridged.

Page 16 para 5 River Wansbeck has a weir.

Page 19 Para 5 both examples refer to Newbiggin

Page 21 Reference to heritage, but no mention of Coast AONB and a special feature of the AONB is the heritage.

Page 22 AONB's are now recognised as internationally important landscape under the European Landscape Convention

Page 22 Para 2 should include sites managed by Northumberland Wildlife Trust

3.1.6 Seahouses, during the summer months, is also a very important nature based destination hub, as it's the gateway to the Farnes.

In this section there is no mention of Beadnell or Alnmouth and both of these places are very popular tourism hubs.

3.2 Sustainable policy

3.2.1 Natural Process – should dune rollback and managed realignment be included in this section?

3.2.3 Include Nature-based tourism opportunities.

Page 37 4.11 para 6 take into account the works, to be carried out this year on the South Low under 4shores, in the description.

Page 39 para 3 Holy Island dunes support the recently described Lindisfarne Helleborine *Epipactis sancta* which is found nowhere else *in the world*.

Page 39 Seals, there is a large (sometimes up to several 100's of animals) haul out of grey seals on Fenham mudflats.

Page 39 an Invasive species on the mudflats is *Spartina* (also mentioned elsewhere)

Page 39 Managed realignment project is more than just Brockmill it includes Beal and Goswick Farms.

Page 40 Other issues – this should include the new Coastal Access legislation which is part of the Marine and Coastal Access Bill.

Page 78 Para 2 should read Seahouses Golf Club not North Sunderland

Page 78 para 3 The NWT reserve **is** the dunes at Annstead

Page 78 Surely Craster is protected, to a certain degree, by the rocky shore as well as the harbour?

Page 81 consistency between this table and tables in previous sections

Page 82 Key principles – for consistency shouldn't Habitat Creation feature in all lists of Key Principles.

Page 91 Agree with allowing coastal change and alternative access should be sort.

Page 120 PDZ Seaton Point Beacon Hill Description, re Coquet Island, bird populations do fluctuate and by giving precise numbers we are building in inaccuracies. It may be better to stick with percentages.

Page 120 the Southern boundary of the AONB is the Coquet Estuary

Page 138 4.3.2 Management Area policy – is it really viable to maintain the access steps mid Foxton Bay?

Page 169 Druridge Bay

What links or considerations are there with the NWT Druridge Bay Project?

The outfall for the Country Park lake needs to be removed, this would, presumably give opportunities for habitat creation.

Removal of roads would allow for dune rollback and managed realignment opportunities.

Management of the Country Park is by Northumberland County Council

There is an aspiration within both the Coast AONB Management Plan and Druridge Bay Strategy for Druridge Bay to become part of the AONB.

Page D10 Northumbria Coast SPA – Disturbance of birds by tourists also occurs in winter when numbers of wintering wildfowl and waders are concentrated on the coast.

Page D19 Coquet Island – there is an inconsistency with numbers of Roseate Tern elsewhere in the document.

Page D25 LBAP's Coastal birds is a SAP and is not listed. Consistency

Page D30 Heritage Coast HC has the same inland boundary as AONB and where they overlap the AONB has oversight of it.

Page D31 D2.2.5 Other conservation areas and habitats – there are no National Parks in the study area.

Page D41 Historic Environment - There is no mention of the North East Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment (NERCZA) carried out on behalf of English Heritage.

Page D52 Current and Future Land Use – Under the CROW Act 2000 LA's have a statutory responsibility for AONBs and management plan policies.

D6 Contaminated land – There could be significant contamination of the dune and foreshore between Beachcomber and Holy Island Causeway by 2nd World War Military ordnance, as this area was used very extensively as a target area during the late 1930's and mid 1940's. The RAF have a team of bomb disposal operators, under very long-term consent (I think for the next 20 years) from Natural England to clear the area. This site is not listed and there could be issues in the current epoch with coastal change.

Scenario testing – In the table it is stated that the AONB will not be affected, But any coastal change will affect the AONB as it occupies the coastal strip and marine interface or am I misreading this?.

Also recreation is not, unlike National Parks, a primary purpose of the AONB and should only be pursued if it does not negatively impact on the special features, which are listed in the Management Plan, which create the natural beauty.

Renewable energy – AONB policy LP15 states `commercial wind farms should not be permitted within the AONB and should be avoided in areas adjacent to the AONB where the development would compromise the landscape character of the AONB`.

	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received	
	Internal ref.:	

Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan (SMP)

Consultation on Draft SMP2 Policies – November 2008 to January 2009

Response Sheet

Your Name:	Vic BROWN
Organisation:	Coquet Shorebase Trust
Address:	Bowliff's Cottage West Dunston NORTH NE 65 9EF
Telephone:	01670 783913
Email:	

Comments on specific SMP2 policies:

Policy Unit	Comments
44.	Enjoying the AONB re Seakayaking.
	Advisory information re launch sites would be useful - particularly where
	you can go to offload kayaks near beach, where parking is some distance
	away. (Newton (Caster) etc). Holy Island.

05 FEB 2009

	Office Use Only:	
	Date Received:	
	Internal ref.:	

General Comments on draft SMP2:

Reference	Comments

Please continue on a separate sheet(s) if necessary

Please return your Feedback Forms to:

Malcolm Dixon
Wansbeck District Council
Contract Services
East View, Stakeford
Choppington, Northumberland
NE62 5TR

Tel: 01670 844249
Email: M.Dixon@wansbeck.gov.uk

Thank you for your contributions.
We value your inputs to the development of the SMP2.

05 FEB 2009

RECEIVED

Supplement I

National Quality Review Group

(May 2009)

SMP2 Title		St Abbs Head to the Tyne			Reviewers	Op Authorities		Signed Off		Op Authorities		Signed Off		Lead Contact: Malcolm Dixon					
Website	http://www.northumberland-smp2.org.uk/download.htm	Approval Required by Regional Director	Toby Willison	1 Chris Gibson	1 Natural England			8				Lead Authority: Wansbeck District Council							
Region:	North East	Flood Risk Manager	Ian Hodge	2 Jim Hutchison	2 Environment Agency			9				Reviews		Input Date Carried Out					
INSTRUCTIONS FOR COMPLETION OF REVIEW TEMPLATE					3 Richard Williams	3 Environment Agency			10				Draft						
Please start entering your comments in column B against Item 1. When you place your cursor in a cell a comment box will appear with instructions for completion of that field.					4 Liz Galloway	4 Environment Agency			11				Final						
Please refer to the criteria list on the last tab of the spreadsheet to determine which sub-headings fall within which Criteria.					5 Andy Parsons	5 Halcrow			12										
Please note the fields are limited to 1024 characters. If you wish to continue your comment beyond this length please insert a new line and continue in the cell below.					6 Roger Spencer	6 Arun District Council			13				Action Plan						
Please refer to instructions for completion of SMP2 Review Template for further information									14										
Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by:	Response		Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)		Review of Response		Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided	
1		15-Dec-08	Technical	Adoption/Appr oval	Sect 1.1.3; General	The use of additional policy options are extra above those in the Guidance Note. [JH] The methodology follows that used for the Tyne to Flamborough Head SMP and does not accord with the national guidance in a number of ways. For example, 6 no. policy options used rather than the standard 4 no. in the guidance. The Managed Realignment (MR) option in national guidance has been sub-divided which may cause confusion, particularly as the MR used here is not the same as MR in national guidance. The "R" policy described has not been used anywhere (so could be removed?). [AP] Also the numbering of Policy Units (PU) is non-conventional (and the referencing of MAs and PUs not clear), different Appendix numbering has been used and the use of Policy Development Zones (PDZ) is not standard. [RS]	Could the team please set out in the plan why these extra policy options are required and what impacts or consequences this might mean in the future when the action plan is promoted? [JH] Please explain why the guidance does not appear to have been followed and the benefits of this approach compared to the preference for consistency across Shoreline Management Plans (SMPs). Could the team propose how the document could be standardised with other SMP2s and how this is to be actioned in the final plan? [AP] Could the Lead Authority (LA) confirm whether the client group is content to adopt this non-standard approach? [RS]	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison Andy Parsons Roger Spencer	The R policy has been removed because it has not been used in the SMP and does cause some confusion with MR. The HR policy has been replaced by use of MR in earlier epochs followed by HTL in later epochs. The Group considers the use of PDZs of value along this coastline (but recognises this may not be the case everywhere). PDZs have helped us understand the way in which different elements of the coast interact (or that they do not interact) and therefore has helped define interconnectivity. The group feels that the numbering of PDZs, MAs and PUs is clear and logical.		Policies for PU 21.5 (2055 and 2105 epochs) have been changed from HR to HTL (following earlier epochs of MR). Explanation of policies on page 4 changed to reflect removal of R and HR policies.		Satisfied				Jim Hutchison Andy Parsons Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09
2		15-Dec-08	Technical	Baseline Scenarios & Policy Options	p.34 Sect 3.6	Changes from present management - text states that this is "highlighted".	Could the team clarify in the plan what this is referring to?	Review of Draft	Roger Spencer	This refers to the Management Area statements, which describe (rather than 'highlight') any changes from present policy.		Section 3.6 changed to "Any changes from the current management regime are described in this section." Also, we have put boxes round certain grouped sections of Chapter 3 to make it more readable.		Satisfied				Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09
3		15-Dec-08	Technical	Baseline Scenarios & Policy Options	PDZ Baseline scenarios for zone	A number of good key facts are provided (e.g. No Active Intervention (NAI) - page 2 of PDZ1) but where are the implications stated? For example, what would happen if the B1342 was lost?	Could the team consider whether the relative significance of different impacts are adequately explained in the plan?	Review of Draft	Roger Spencer	The group has adopted a textual approach to such assessments, which we feel is useful. The intent and implications of the preferred policy (or NAI scenario) are described in each PDZ or MA statement.		No changes proposed.		Satisfied				Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09

Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
4		15-Dec-08	Technical	Baseline Scenarios & Policy Options	PDZ1, MU4.1	How will MR protect the railway line?	Please explain what is proposed to protect the railway.	Review of Draft	Richard Williams	The discussion on page 51 highlights the possible need for local defence within the hinterland and detailed study of this (see also action plan). The policy is to encourage a more robust and sustainable management of the shoreline, moving the need for linear flood defence away from the active foreshore.	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Richard Williams	20-Mar-09
5		15-Dec-08	Technical	Boundaries	S4.1	In the main document it is not clear that interactions with the coast to the north of Scottish border (if any) have been taken into account. Previous SMP Cell boundary was at St Abbs? But PDZ1 commences at the border.	Main document PDZ analysis should mention any interactions with coast to the north of the plan area or confirm there are none.	Review of Draft	Andy Parsons	Agree	Section 1.3.1 explains why boundary changed and PDZ1 has text under 'Berwick section'.	Satisfied		Andy Parsons	20-Mar-09
6		15-Dec-08	Technical	Coastal Processes	policy unit 14.2, P146	Do we need a policy of MR in the 2nd epoch? Won't NAI over the epochs give the same outcome?	Could the team please clarify the choice of policies in the plan?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The intent is to establish and manage condition over this section of the coast such that a self sustaining dune is developed. In this respect the intent is to arrive at a no need for active intervention in the long term, but that to arrive at that situation there will be a need for intervention. Arguably, although there is no imminent need for intervention, epoch 1 could be managed realignment, in that the intent would be to undertake works to protect if a breach here were threatened. At present it is felt that intervention may be required in epoch 2 to manage the situation through to epoch 3. From the above we would suggest a change to MR, MR, NAI.	Policy change in epoch 1 to avoid confusion.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
7		15-Dec-08	Technical	Coastal Processes	PDZ 6,MU26.4	What is meant by "pulling the coast forward" in the context of long term managed realignment?	Please explain the process in the document.	Review of Draft	Richard Williams	This is discussed on page 231, looking to manage the coast to maintain a good width at the toe of the coastal slope, rather than a linear defence at the toe of the slope. The action plan identifies the need for developing this approach in detail.	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Richard Williams	20-Mar-09
8		15-Dec-08	Technical	Coastal Processes	2.1.8	This section although correct offers a view that the idea of monitoring is new, and references should be made to the ongoing Regional Monitoring programme.	Team to consider how best to include such references.	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Agree	Note that (former) section 2.1.8 has now been incorporated in the table in Section 2.1.7 which has the improved signposting of SEA requirements (see later comments from group). An appropriate comment (and cross-reference to the coastal monitoring text in Section 7 Action Plan) is added to the table.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
9		15-Dec-08	Technical	Coastal Processes	Main Doc, p53	No mention of predictions for future development of the sand spits at Budle Bay. This must be important for future changes to environmental features in the bay and flood risk around the bay.	Consider the sand spits in the policy development for the bay.	Review of Draft	Andy Parsons	Page 38 refers to the sand features, indicating that they are primarily seen as a barrier system not a sand spit. Ross Sands Back is understood to be formed over a harder sub-structure. The barrier system effectively develops across Budle Bay and is allowed to roll back with sea level rise.	No changes proposed.	OK, I assume that the AA will take account of the roll-back & not an issue if not related to defences re coastal squeeze (Satisfied)		Andy Parsons	20-Mar-09

Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
10		15-Dec-08	Technical	Coastal Processes	3.1	No indication of any past problems of flooding or erosion, and some historical perspective on past events would be a useful context. Any locations of constant/intermittent problems would also be useful to be aware of - perhaps covered in another part of the report? Likewise any ongoing flood warning or contingency planning issues would be useful. [Note - a statement for the review of flood warning or contingency planning needs at any locations would be useful and this may depend on the preferred option chosen?]	Could the team please comment on the usefulness of this historical context within the plan?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Agree that historical context is useful. We have tried to capture relevant information on erosion or flooding risk in Appendix B Supplement C along with contextual information on heritage, nature conservation and land use. Here we attempted to characterise the values (and risks) associated with different sections of the coast - and different sections do have different values and risks. We have not separately listed all previous erosion / flooding events, but we did make reference to the 2-yearly inspections that are undertaken of defences, cliffs, dunes etc. when preparing the Plan. Overall, the coastline is not at massive risk of repeated flooding/erosion and therefore critical pinch points are relatively few. Those vulnerable areas have been identified in the various PDZ and MA statements.	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
11		15-Dec-08	Technical	Data and Mapping	PDZ text e.g.- pp 41, 42	The list of 'Key Issues' seems to be very extensive - are they all 'key'? Also, with ref. to the table showing Physical Characteristics - are the water levels Year 0?	Could the team please comment on this?	Review of Draft	Roger Spencer	Appendix E contains a list of all issues (and associated objectives) raised. We have attempted to group these into key objectives and generally have around 10-20 for each PDZ. We feel that to reduce these further may lead some consultees to feel that their issues/objectives are not given sufficient priority and therefore we wish to retain the lists as they are. Water levels are based on the most recent available assessments, so effectively they are year 0.	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09
12		15-Dec-08	Technical	Data and Mapping	PDZ Mapping	It is assumed that the bold numbers are distances from a start point. Some of the features in preceding tables are not shown on the respective maps - this would have helped with understanding the significance as well as location.	Could the team clarify where the bold numbers are referenced? Also consider enhancing the maps with more place data in the document?	Review of Draft	Roger Spencer	The bold numbers are a chainage along the coast (in km) from the north to south. Part of the deliverable will be the GIS layers and a viewer so various layers can be turned on/off as appropriate by an end user.	This is now explained at the start to Section 4.	Satisfied		Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09
13		15-Dec-08	Technical	Data and Mapping	NFCDD	It's not clear what National Flood and Coastal Defence Database (NFCDD) version was used, or indeed if it was used throughout the whole document? A 2007 update is available and if this was not used, what impact will this have on the preferred policy options, e.g., on estimates for residual life of the structures? [JH] Has NFCDD been used? [RS]	Could the team please clarify in the document in the appropriate places?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison Roger Spencer	The SMP2 was fortunate in coinciding with the summer 2008 walk-over surveys taken as part of the Regional Monitoring Programme. This means that the data was 100% accurate and more up-to-date than the 2007 NFCDD update.	This is already explained in Appendix C (section 2)	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09
14		15-Dec-08	Technical	Data and Mapping	Baseline scenarios	The guidance recommends the assessment of two baseline scenarios – NAI and With Present Management (WPM). These are described in Appendix C but not supported by any mapping?	Could the team explain why no mapping of these two scenarios has been prepared, as this would be an effective way to communicate the different risks associated with these policies compared to the preferred policies?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	GIS layers and viewer will be provided as a deliverable. 20, 50 and 100 yr lines under NAI have now been included in Appendix C. WPM scenarios will be very similar to the 'with preferred policy' as there are few changes between present management regimes and therefore the existing Management Area maps cover this scenario sufficiently well.	NAI scenario maps added to Appendix C.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
15		15-Dec-08	Technical	Data and Mapping	Main Doc – preferred policy maps	The predicted shoreline mapping is noted to be based on a combination of sources.	Could the team clarify in the plan the underlying data sources for the assessment of the predicted erosion for the preferred policies? Presumably the baseline erosion tables in the Main Document draw on Appendix C, but the "source" column is generally not filled in.	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Erosion rates are derived from the regional monitoring programme, amended if appropriate by local knowledge of geology and historic rates. The effects of sea level rise are also taken into account in future rates.	The 'source' column is now completed in Appendix C.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
16		15-Dec-08	Technical	Data and Mapping	general	Can we differentiate between cliffs affected by landslide [groundwater] risks and those impacted by toe erosion risk? Is it an issue along this section of coast?	Could the team please comment on this?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	This is not a major issue along this section of coast because of the nature of the geology. Generally, any cliff recession leading to a change in shoreline position will be governed by coastal erosion. Landslips do occur in some places, but generally these are in only the upper section of cliffs and are very localised. In most cases where slips occur, coastal erosion is also attacking the underlying base of the cliff too.	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09

Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
17		15-Dec-08	Technical	Data and Mapping	Main Doc – preferred policy maps	It is not easy to discern the erosion lines on the maps in some areas. Clearly this is partly a function of the mapping scale relative to the extent of erosion, but the choice of yellow for the 50 year line does not help. Bear in mind that for many these maps will be the primary tool for communicating flood and erosion risk on the coast.	Could the team consider improvements to the erosion line plots in the document? Also, there may be benefit in collecting the maps together at one location, as opposed to having them only available at intervals through the document.	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Again, we see the GIS deliverable with associated map viewer as a useful means of disseminating information on the erosion risk. user can zoom in and out to an appropriate scale of resolution. This technology was used extensively during the consultation. The yellow erosion line for the 2055 line has now been changes on all MA maps.	2055 line changed on all MA maps.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
18		15-Dec-08	Technical	Decision Making	policy unit 9.3, P107	Not clear why MR takes 50 years to implement, before NAI? Could it be done in the 1st epoch?	Could the team please comment on this in the plan?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	As discussed on page 92, Chuck Bank will come under increasing pressure over the epochs due to gradual submergence of Emblestone rock outcrop. This will be most significant in epoch 3. There are important nature conservation interests as well as established chalets on the headland. The unit also acts as a transition between the Low Newton Village unit and the main Embleton Bay. The intent on this frontage is gradually adapt management driven by increasing erosional pressure over the three epochs, with the intent that the frontage is allowed to respond without intervention over the final epoch.	See Page 92	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
19		15-Dec-08	Technical	Decision Making	Policy Unit 11.1, P115	Are there adaptation needs at the end of the 2nd epoch to allow a NAI policy in the 3rd epoch?	Could the team please clarify in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Yes, an adaptive approach is required. This is discussed on page 92. Management is very dependent on predicted submergence of the rock outcrops and the plan is that over the three epochs management changes from an approach of light linear defence, to retention of the fore shore, to the possible need to retreat (with the possible result in loss of assets).	See Page 92	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
20.1		15-Dec-08	Technical	Linkages	Appendix H - estuary Assessment	Not clear if overlap with Coastal Flood Management Plans (CFMPs) has been considered to identify if there is a policy gap. [AP] There is no mention of any other high level plans. For example, it is not clear where this SMP meets the boundaries of any CFMPs, and confirmation that policies in both plans are consistent, or not? Also, how this SMP2 will fit in and when with Statutory plans, e.g. Regional Spatial Strategies (RSS) and Local Development Frameworks (LDFs). [JH]	Could the team: - set out where CFMPs are within the plan area - check with Environment Agency (EA) CFMP teams if the CFMPs deal with coastal & tidal flood risk for the estuaries - confirm consistency of policies and links with the Statutory planning system If not EA & Coastal Group (CG) to consider best way forward to address these comments in the plan.	Review of Draft	Andy Parsons Jim Hutchison	The North East Northumberland and Wansbeck & Blyth CFMPs were obtained and reviewed. This confirmed suitability of SMP2 estuary boundaries (there is overlap with the CFMPs and no gaps are present) and, at the very broad scale of CFMP policies, confirmed compatibility with SMP2 policies. The CFMP for the Tyne was not available during the SMP2 but it is highly unlikely that any conflict of policies within the Tyne will occur, due to the importance of the quayside assets.	No changes proposed.	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			
20.2		20-Mar-09				Surely the SMP should refer to the CFMPs so that users can, if necessary identify which equivalent policy doc to look at for FRM policy in the adjoining estuaries. (AP) sufficient cross referencing between CFMPs and SMP2s are required, and I don't believe this will be a big issue to do? (JH)	Can the team please clarify.	Review of Final	Andy Parsons Jim Hutchison	New paragraph and bulleted list of relevant CFMPs included.	Chapter 1, section 1.1				
21		15-Dec-08	Technical	Risks and Impacts	Main Doc, S4.1.1 p50, Feature 2, also elsewhere in main document	The phrase "prevent flooding" should be reworded along lines of "reduce risk of flooding"	Could the team check the documents throughout for consistency with risk based approach now advocated by EA & Defra	Review of Draft	Andy Parsons	Agree	Have attempted to locate and replace all incidences in document.	Satisfied		Andy Parsons	20-Mar-09
22		15-Dec-08	Social	Affordability	Sect. 3.1.6	Its not clear where, if any, there are any properties or infrastructure that has been impacted on historically and never had the problems resolved, for whatever the reason. For example, how many properties are likely to be impacted now and in 100 years that may need an alternative approach, e.g. resilience or adaptation?	There may be a more appropriate section that could be used to cover this matter, but could the team please consider this further in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	A few recurring theme comes to mind; all breakwaters/harbour arms across the frontage; Meggie's Burn and South Beach in Bly Valley; Cresswell in Castle Morpeth being the most obvious.	The text attempts to state in appropriate locations that there are ongoing/recurring problems at these locations.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09

Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
23		15-Dec-08	Social	Conflict/Resolution	Policy unit 12.2 , p138	The policy starts as Hold The Line (HTL) and ends as the same but with the 2nd epoch as MR. Is this likely to impact on the wider environment and is there an issue of a private developer doing work with planning? What does the LDF says about the longer term value of such recreation/amenity? On the accompanying map, it shows one property within the change scenario, and if this is the case clarification is sought as there appears to be a large change in the 3rd epoch when compared to the first 2 epochs.	Could the team please comment on this in the plan?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The mapping is incorrect and shows the no active intervention line. This will be changed. The Golf Course is highlighted in the objectives as being an important recreational and tourism asset (feature 90 of regional significance). Page 132 describes the approach to management. The frontage is within the transitional area between the eroding bay and the area more strongly influenced by the Marden Rocks. The existing defences have been created in a piecemeal manner, but may be managed at present. The option for MR is identified to specifically re-examine how the area may be managed to maintain a functional transition zone providing protection to Foxton Hall.	Mapping corrected	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
24		15-Dec-08	Social	Conflict/Resolution	Section 5.3	Are the locations where there is a change in policy option between SMP1 and 2 set out, with reasons, in the document? Also, if there are any key locations that will require any management attention in the 1st epoch indicated under change management?	Could the team please clarify and show in the plan?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Yes, this is addressed in each MA statement in the section 'changes from present management'.	Already covered in relevant section	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
25		15-Dec-08	Social	Resilience/Adaptation	Policy unit 1.2, P56	Where there is a change in policy from HTL to NAI, such as this example, some indication as to the longer term impacts of this change would be useful, including an indication as to whether adaptation or resilience may be a more cost effective option than HTL now. [Same for all such cases.]	Could the team please comment on this and highlight as appropriate in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	This is discussed in some detail on pages 51/52, identifying a need for adaptation of the golf course and Holiday Park with reference to long term planning and management of the broader area. We have reviewed other examples and feel that similar discussions are included.	Se p 51/2	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
26		15-Dec-08	Social	Risks and Impacts	policy 16.2, P154	Allowing a defence to fail does not appear to be consistent with the proposed policies.	Could the team confirm that this is the best way to explain the management approach here in the plan?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Point taken. This is very detailed, discussing defence of only 20m in length. The perceived risk to the cemetery is possibly from slope instability rather than coastal erosion. At Signal Cottage, the defence is to the toe of the slope at the car park. The intent would be to retreat the area of the car park rather than to maintain the defence. This is discussed on page 136, but the words in the summary will be changed to "retreat the area of the car park", rather than "allow the defence to fail".	changed	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
27.1		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.1.2	Wording does not provide the necessary degree of certainty to demonstrate compliance with the tests of the Regs. Preventive & Mitigation (P&M) Measures suggests '...could provide...' mitigation; Implications indicates 'Provided p&m measures are put in place, there should be no adverse impacts [effects] - see above] on integrity.' There must be no room for doubt, but the wording suggests there is doubt. Furthermore, no evidence is apparent as to how the policy suite 'could improve the integrity of the site', nor how likely it that 'could' is.	Clarity and certainty needed in the document.	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	Wording clarified. Assessment of effects on integrity has been undertaken on the SMP as a whole rather than at a Management Area level. After discussion with Natural England is was decided that although impacts could be identified at an MA level it was not appropriate to determine AEOI at this level.	AA6.1.2	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			
27.2		20-Mar-09			AA 6.1.2	Point accepted	Can you confirm that the agreement with Natural England that 'although impacts could be identified at an MA level it was not appropriate to determine AEOI at this level' is explicitly detailed within the documentation.	Review of Final	Chris Gibson	This agreement was made verbally in consultation with the regional NE representative. Natural England have signed off the SMP in its current form, and are satisfied with the assessment of impacts made. Please see accompanying letter 'Natural England Response'					

Item Number	Showstopper	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by:	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
28		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.1.2	Here, and to a lesser extent elsewhere, it falls into non-Habs Regs terminology: e.g. under Potential Impact, refers to 'adverse impact [not effect] on integrity of site'	Should be written in a way which demonstrates compatibility with the precise wording of the Regs - consider rewriting for the final version of the document.	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	Review done of AA and all non Habs regs terminology changed to ensure compatibility	AA	Satisfied		Chris Gibson	20-Mar-09
29		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.1.8 (and similar comments in relation to 6.1.26)	Refers to the loss of intertidal rock outcrops through sea level rise/squeeze, and suggests this is countered by allowing headlands to erode. Of course this is good, BUT cannot say that the net effect is 'no Adverse Effect On the Integrity (AEOI)' or 'positive effect on integrity' without evidence that the rate of creation of new rock outcrops through erosion would match (or exceed) the rate of loss through Sea Level Rise (SLR)/squeeze	Provide evidence to substantiate claims	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	Assessment of effects on integrity has been undertaken on the SMP as a whole rather than at a Management Area level. After discussion with Natural England is was decided that although impacts could be identified at an MA level it was not appropriate to determine AEOI at this level.	AA 6.1.8	Satisfied		Chris Gibson	20-Mar-09
30		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.1.10 and 6.1.11	Raises the possibility of loss of artificial high tide roosts should defences at Craster/Boulby need replacing. BUT then goes on to say that no preventative measures necessary, and indeed that the policy suite will have a positive effect on integrity.	Please explain apparent inconsistency	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	Identification of habitat loss at Craster included in the document. Assessment of effects on integrity has been undertaken on the SMP as a whole rather than at a Management Area level. After discussion with Natural England is was decided that although impacts could be identified at an MA level it was not appropriate to determine AEOI at this level.	AA 6.1.10, 6.1.11 and 6.3	Satisfied		Chris Gibson	20-Mar-09
31	Showstopper	15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	WFD	At this stage, consultants are still developing the Guidance on the Water Framework Directive (WFD) baseline reports/assessments.	Could the team please ensure that the latest Guidance is taken on Board including using the same titles/headings.	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	WFD assessment has been produced in line with EA guidance	Appendix K	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
32		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.2.**	In combination assessments. 6.2.7 is good, in that the in combination plan states that development would only proceed if no AEOI could be demonstrated. However, in other cases, e.g. 6.2.9, the Habs Regs scrutiny of other plans and projects is worded far less strongly: 'development needs will be considered against the need to protect...'. The different degree of primacy given to Habs Regs in these two cases make me seriously question whether it is appropriate that the in combination assessment can conclude no AEOI in both cases.	Reconsider in combination implications for Integrity within the plan.	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	The different wording in the AA document reflects the different wording put down in the respective local plans. Despite the different wording within the local plans, all development within the UK is subject to the Habitats Regulations. This point is made clear at the beginning of the in-combination assessment	AA 6.2	Satisfied		Chris Gibson	20-Mar-09
33.1		15-Dec-08	Environmental	conservation	AA 6.1.18	Identifies possible short term impacts on habitat for Special Protection Area (SPA) species, but then says that no preventative measures are needed. Adverse effects are relevant whatever the timescale, so how is it possible to conclude no AEOI?	Please clarify in the document.	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	MA18 is all NAI therefore no impacts - is this comment relating to a different MA?	AA 6.118 and 6.3	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			
33.2		20-Mar-09	Environmental	conservation	AA 6.1.18	Possibly. Cannot now locate the section of the original draft to which this related.	Please check latest version of AA (for all MAs) to ensure that the impression is not given that just because impacts on SPA birds, no preventative measures are needed.	Review of Final	Chris Gibson	Appropriate Assessment checked.					
34.1		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.1.15	Identifies that MR will counter the effects of HTL, but then says that potential for MR requires more study to ascertain it will not in itself have AEOI. So there is no certainty that MR can be delivered, yet the overall implications are that mitigation measures will have positive effect on integrity.	Please clarify in the document, especially what if MR cannot be delivered for Habs Regs reasons.	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	Section 6.1 states that any individual schemes will themselves have to undergo specific AA under the Habs Regs, but as this document is a strategic AA, evaluation of individual schemes will not be done. The specific reference in this case to AA for the MR should have been removed as it is covered in Section 6.1. The SMP is a plan and as such can only set policy. The focus of the SMP is on the intent rather than the implementation which will be done at a local level and will also be subject to environmental assessment	AA 6.1.15 and 6.3	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			

Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
34.2		20-Mar-09		Conservation	AA 6.1.19	OK. Agree that SMP sets policy and expresses intent. But if intent cannot be delivered following scrutiny at implementation stage, that intent cannot be used to contribute to evaluation of effects at SMP level ie it may raise undeliverable expectations				The SMP2 identifies the fact that further work must flow from the SMP document to provide further clarity on issues of habitat compensation and mitigation. This further work has been detailed in the Action Plan and will be taken forward in the Medium Term Plans of the relevant Local Authorities. The level of work needed to fulfill expectations within the SMP and the limitations of this SMP are detailed in the summary in Section 5 and the Action Plan in Section 7. Please see also accompanying letter 'Natural England Response'					
35		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.6.19	Preventative measures given as 'more detailed study'. More study will NOT, as claimed, 'prevent the natural system being overburdened with mining waste': only actions taken in response to the findings of the study will do this.	Identify actions in the plan which will be taken in response to study findings.	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	Point noted. Preventative measure to read - "Further more detailed study is needed to assess the nature and rate of material lost to the shoreline due to continued erosion. These studies will inform the longer term policy of sustainable managed realignment of the bay"	AA 6.6.19	Satisfied		Chris Gibson	20-Mar-09
36		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Conservation	AA 6.1.24 and 6.1.25	Both sections, it is accepted there is AEOL, but claims that those adverse effects are 'adequately mitigated at a regional level'. I cannot find evidence for this clearly cited.	Need evidence in the reports to support the claim.	Review of Draft	Chris Gibson	Assessment of effects on integrity has been undertaken on the SMP as a whole rather than at a Management Area level. After discussion with Natural England it was decided that although impacts could be identified at an MA level it was not appropriate to determine AEOL at this level. In discussion with Natural England it was decided that it is not appropriate to do a quantitative assessment of habitat loss and gain at an SMP level. The RHCP for the North East is however, at least 12 months away> A semi quantitative assessment has therefore been done, see Section 16.3	AA 6.1.24, 6.1.25 and 6.3	Satisfied		Chris Gibson	20-Mar-09
37		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Decision Making	Policy unit 4.4, p68	The use of MR in the 3rd epoch rather than NAI is interesting.	Could the team please comment on this?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The Ross peninsula has flood defences along either end and accreting (prograding) dunes along the seaward side. HTL is needed along the defences, but there is no need for management at present on the dunes. As sea levels rise further, probably in the third epoch, the dunes will stop accreting and start to roll landward. This process needs to be managed. Part of this overall MR of the peninsula will involve maintaining the defences either end as control points to enable the landward realignment of the dunes without increasing flood risk to Ross itself.	PDZ text improved to explain this. Comments made in box on MA map.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
38.1		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Engagement	English Heritage	There are numerous designated sites mentioned in Appendices ... have English Heritage (EH) been consulted and if so, what are their views?	Please add to text.	Review of Draft		Comments have been received and are shown in Appendix B. The North East Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment was only received in February 2009. Any heritage sites that were shown to be high risk have been included in Appendix D	Appendix B and Appendix D 4.2.2	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			
38.2		20-Mar-09	Environmental	Engagement	English Heritage	Is there any evidence of the views of English Heritage. Do we not need confirmation from them (at strategic level) that they feel the strategy is likely to achieve an environmentally acceptable result?	An indication from English Heritage that at strategic level, they support the SMP thinking at this stage.No revisions to document are required. Please provide confirmation in writing that English Heritage are supportive.	Review of final	Liz Galloway	Indication provided in accompanying email 'English Heritage Response'	See email 'English Heritage Response'. Formal reply will be forwarded on 25th May				
39		15-Dec-08	Environmental	Linkages	Habitats, heritage etc.	Could the team set out the links with any Regional Habitat plans, Biodiversity Action Plan (BAP) needs and so on, and ensure that the SMP or Action Plan sets out any requirements and opportunities. This should include links with adjacent plan areas appropriate. We also need to think similarly about heritage requirements, landscape and so on.	Could the team set out clearly any links with the Natural and Historic environment, particularly with respect to other plans? Also, are there any specific actions required to ensure appropriate linkages are maintained in the future?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	See Section 2.1.4. and Appendix D. All the designations and plans included in Appendix D have informed the policy making process. Where relevant, discussion has been made of these features or plans in the appraisal of options for each policy development zone (Section 4).	2.1.4 and Appendix D	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
40		15-Dec-08	Environmental	SEA/AA	S2.2 & S2.3	Although the approach to Appropriate Assessment (AA) is set out the findings are not provided in the main document.	Summarise the findings of Appendix I in the main document in Section 2.3.	Review of Draft	Andy Parsons	Done in Section 5.3.2	See Section 5.3.2	Satisfied		Andy Parsons	20-Mar-09

Item Number	Shows/stopper	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
41.1	Shows/stopper	15-Dec-08	Environmental	SEA/AA	AA	App 1 is very long but does not give specific effects on habitats and species. It also needs to give details of timing and location of mitigation, compensation, etc. Its unclear as to how Natural England (NE) will view the AA.	Please consider these issues and include further information in the document.	Review of Draft	Liz Galloway	<p>As stated in Section 2, the AA provides a strategic level of assessment and that the actual development needed to implement coastal defence options would itself require AA. It was never the intent of the strategic AA to provide a level of detail which would be duplicated in a site specific, proposal based AA.</p> <p>After extensive discussion with NE, the Appropriate Assessment has been restructured to assess habitat loss or gain within Management Areas. An assessment of AEOI has been made of the SMP as a whole. The SMP is a strategic document, the specific effects on specific habitats and species will depend upon the details of how individual policies are implemented, which has not yet been decided. The Appropriate Assessment within the SMP assesses intent of management rather than the schemes themselves. More detailed assessment will be undertaken at a scheme level.</p>	See Section 2 and AA section 6	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			
41.2		20-Mar-09				The question related to strategic level confirmation from NE and did not expect detailed approval. Mitigation/compensation plans where required should include timing (i.e. which epoch) and the extent of habitat likely to be needed as well as reference in the Action Plan.	An indication from Natural England that at strategic level, they support the SMP thinking at this stage.	Review of final		Indication provided in accompanying letter 'Natural England Response'	See 'Natural England Response'				
42.1	stopper	15-Dec-08	Environmental	SEA/AA	Whole document - comment	<p>The systematic analysis of the effects of the plan which should underpin the decisions taken are not visible. The baseline seems disconnected from the issues, objectives and action plans. Missing components are:</p> <p>(1) Scoping, indicating the range of receptors against which the options will be assessed; future Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) process, particularly how the public can be involved;</p> <p>(2) analysis of the relative significance of individual options across all receptors (an extension of the 'appraisal' in Ch. 4 to justify choice and application of objectives. H. 4 seems to address geomorphological consequences of options, although without attaching relative significance, but few other receptors.)</p> <p>(3) prediction of effects and protection/mitigation/enhancement measures required for preferred options; (4) how the objectives for each area have been arrived at; (5) A monitoring plan is required to identify unexpected effects.</p>	<p>The approach to AA seems to be very thorough but unfortunately, SEA is not addressed in the same way. The minimum requirement to demonstrate that SEA has been taken on board is a Scoping Report and some indication of the relative significance of effects. This should then lead logically into the preferred options and the Action Plans for individual locations.</p> <p>Part of this analysis may already exist in App E but choice of receptors appears random at present but indication of significance is needed. Greater visibility of process is needed i.e. where individual components can be found throughout the document. We need some consistency in approach across all SMP2s on SEA.</p>	Review of Draft	Liz Galloway	<p>Our approach has been to make the environmental assessment integral to the process of setting the policies. This has been done through initial consultation with relevant stakeholders from which the natural and built environmental baseline was produced. Leading on from this extensive consultation was undertaken to produce a list of issues and objectives for the whole SMP area</p> <p>In order to ensure that environmental issues were integral to the policy development, environmental statements were included within the policy assessment along with a physical coastal processes statement for each PDZ. Any environmental issues (determined through extensive consultation) were then taken forward as key issues and objectives and further discussed in the detailed policy development and for each management area. In this way key environmental issues and objectives were integral to policy development</p> <p>Assessment of the impacts on European sites that may occur through policy development was done at a strategic level in the AA.</p> <p>Clarification of this methodology will be given Section 2</p>	See Section 2	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			

Item Number	Shows stop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
42.2	Shows	20-Mar-09			Comment relates to SEA (not AA)	The analysis described in points (1), (2) and (3) is fundamental to SEA in order to demonstrate how the assessment of impacts prior to decision making has influenced the decision. Where is the revised text which addresses these procedures?	An assessment of the relative significance of impacts of all policy scenario options and across all SEA receptors is required. All points in the original comment to be addressed. Please indicate precisely where in the text this has been done.	Review of Final	LEE Canoway	Please see additional document "Quality Review Group 42"					
43		15-Dec-08	Environmental	SEA/AA	Section 2 Heading	Should not Chapter 2 be titled SEA?	Could the team clarify the title for Section 2 in the document.	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	As it was decided that a stand alone SEA would not be done for this SMP2 it may be misleading to entitle Ch 2 as SEA		Satisfied (n.b: Additional guidance has been issued to clarify this matter)		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
44		15-Dec-08	Environmental	SEA/AA	Adoption/Approval	An indication as to the involvement of the Secretary of State in giving consent to the AA would be useful for stakeholders.	Could the team add something in the plan and onto the Website on the AA process?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Details to be added to section 5	See Section 5.3.2	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
45		15-Dec-08	Economic	Affordability	policy 24.2, P234	Not clear why works are proposed for maintenance when the policy option is NAI? Is the cost proposed revenue?	Could the team please clarify in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The works would be funded from revenue (they are not coastal defence). As the cliffs erode due to NAI, the access steps will become obsolete. This area of coast has unique exposures of Coal Measures which are used for educational and recreational visits and as such access remains important. New access steps will need to be constructed at some point in the future due to the ongoing recession	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
46		15-Dec-08	Economic	Costs and Benefits	Appendix G Annex G1	The presentation of the tables does not make it easy to get a quick view on the benefit cost for the preferred policy. Nor is the preferred policy itself described in the preferred policy table – this would be helpful. Further, where the cost appears to outweigh the economic benefit, there does not appear to be any comment on this in the preferred policy summary in the main report e.g.. MA 1 The final bullet (p. G5) suggests that further benefits might be considered in these cases – are there actions for taking this forward e.g. in the Action Plan?	Could the team comment please?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Please see additional document "Quality Review Group 46_47_48_49"		Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
47		15-Dec-08	Economic	Costs and Benefits	PDZ3, MU 15, App G	Economics states only 4 properties flooding by second epoch whereas flood map suggests a greater number. Where will the proposed rock revetment be located to protect the back of the town? Is there justification to protect the A road to a particular standard?	Please clarify in the reports the properties at risk and protection that can be justified.	Review of Draft	Richard Williams	Please see additional document "Quality Review Group 46_47_48_49"		Satisfied		Richard Williams	20-Mar-09

Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
48.1		15-Dec-08	Economic	Costs and Benefits	PDZ5, MU20, App G Annex G1	Can you explain why the Modelling and Decision Support Framework (MDSF) process has assessed NAI damages to be a fraction of the do-nothing damages derived by the 2004 strategy? Ditto MU 21, 26 & 27? In the case of MU 26 & 27, where are the damages coming from or is the flood map incorrect? Are you accepting or challenging the strategy values? [RW] MA 20 presents a Present Value (PV) damages of about £2.7m using MDSF, compared with the Newbiggin Coast Protection Study (CPS) Do Nothing PV of £48m. The note flags the fact that the CPS takes account of overtopping and amenity damages, thus providing a more detailed assessment. Where MDSF is used, I assume this is superseded by better strategic info where this exists? [JH]	Can you explain the apparent disparity between the damage values obtained from MDSF and those generated by the strategies and also comment on where the damages are coming from in MU 26 & 27 as few assets look to be at risk. Explain why the SMP2 does not just adopt the most accurate appraisal values. [RW] Would it be more appropriate to use the Coast Protection Study value? Is the difference simply down to the scope of what has been considered? Can the team confirm that MDSF has been superseded by better strategic data where it exists? Also, given the scale of difference in assessments, could the team give their view on the likely accuracy of MDSF assessments generally based on their experience? [JH]	Review of Draft	Richard Williams Jim Hutchison	Please see additional document "Quality Review Group 46_47_48_49"		SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			
48.2		20-Mar-09					You state that MDSF is used throughout for consistency but what is the point of seriously under estimating NAI damages just for the sake of consistency? (RAW) I suspect that the differences in damages may be because the Newbiggin scheme has been implemented, so residual life of defences would now defer damages? (AP) Satisfied (JH)	Can the team please clarify.	Review of Final	Richard Williams Jim Hutchison Andy Parsons	[RAW] We have first created a baseline in a consistent manner across the whole SMP2 area using MDSF. This has then been supplemented with more detailed information from strategies where this exists. [AP] This may well be the case as the damage curves will take account of the now improved standard of protection.				
49		15-Dec-08	Economic	Data Issues	Appendix G	It would be helpful for key data to be provided in the preamble where new data is discussed at G3. For example, any standard rates for new works, data sources used for property values and agricultural land values, assumptions in relation to Optimism Bias. This would make it easier to re-use or build upon the assessment in the future.	Could the team consider the provision of more supporting economic data in the reports?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Please see additional document "Quality Review Group 46_47_48_49"		Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
50	Showstopper	15-Dec-08	Administrative	Adoption/Approval	Acknowledgements	This section explains the formation of the County unitary authority on 1st April. If the plan isn't approved by all the individual Councils before this date, will this report obtain all the necessary consents? Also, will the unitary accept the findings without a review of the work?	Could the team please clarify on impacts in the reports?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The agreement of the 5 authorities to be amalgamated within the new unitary authority is that they will all provide a letter of endorsement for approval of the SMP by the new authority. They feel it is important that the new authority adopts it to put coastal issues at the forefront of their mind at the outset of the organisation. Natural England and Northumberland AONB are also providing letters of support for this approach.	Now discussed in revised Section 7	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	25-Mar-09

Item Number	Showstopper	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
51	Showstopper	15-Dec-08	Administrative	Adoption/Approval	Appendix B	Are explanations on what is done with the individual responses from stakeholders to be indicated in Appendix B for completeness? What is the process for informing stakeholders how their comments have been dealt with?	Could the team please comment if this is included?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Appendix B contains the full consultee responses received during preparation of the SMP2. This Quality Review Group spreadsheet will also form part of Appendix B subject to approval from the Quality Review Group. Individual letters of thanks will be sent to all of the consultees who provided written responses.	Appendix B has changed since the draft to show the responses.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	25-Mar-09
52		15-Dec-08	Administrative	Consultation Model/Process	Section 6.1	In the table should the first heading be "SMP policy option"?	Could the team please clarify?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	No, the table heading should not be changed; the SMP identifies "policy". The term option is better used in strategy studies to describe the methods by which the SMP policy can be adopted.	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
53		15-Dec-08	Administrative	Consultation Model/Process	Section 6.2	In the comments box, reasons could be usefully summarised in those locations where there are planned changes in policy options.	Would the team please comment on the usefulness of such a summary here in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Any significant changes from present management policy can be stated, but there are very few. Changes between epoch 1 and subsequent epochs are self explanatory from the policy summaries under each epoch	Table reviewed and changes made where appropriate	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
54		15-Dec-08	Administrative	Data Issues	Website	The information set out on the Web is very good. On completion of the plan, the links to the various Operating Authorities(OAs) would be good together with information on what the Client Steering Group (CSG) is planning on doing over the next 12-18 months.	Could the team please explain its proposals for the Web?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The website will be used to host the final version of the SMP. The Coastal Group has now changed and the new North East Coastal Group is developing a website to describe its future activities. This will link to the SMP website.	North East Coastal Group to develop website.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
55		15-Dec-08	Administrative	Data Issues	Terms used	There are a number of acronyms used that are given in the terms box at the start of the document. An example is SEA. Also should defence references be amended to management? [Note - PU's definition uses both defence and management?]	Could the team please check that all the acronyms are covered. Also amend defence reference to management where appropriate in the reports.	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The "glossary" is not intended as a list of abbreviations, it is a glossary and as so is pretty comprehensive. For acronyms and abbreviations we have expanded them in full the first time we have referred to them in the text.		Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
56		15-Dec-08	Administrative	Data Issues	H1, App D, Supplement B,	Much of the text seems to be a repetition of existing of guidance.	Does the team consider that the text could be slimmed down by including only the pertinent details? If so, can it be done for the final versions?	Review of Draft	Roger Spencer	We are not sure what is being referred to here. Appendix D does not have H1. Perhaps this relates to Appendix H Supplement B? If so, we feel that just putting the tables in this appendix does not give the reader any context as to why the estuaries assessment has been undertaken. The text is pretty streamlined already and we are keen for it to remain.	No changes proposed.	Satisfied		Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09
57		15-Dec-08	Administrative	Linkages	3.3	A summary of Coastal Strategies that exist should be referenced, including those not specifically prepared for Flood and Coastal Risk (FCR) Management.	Could the team please explain where this data can be accessed? Is this something that could be added as a separate document on the Website?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Each PDZ statement contains a "Management" section. Here strategies and other relevant reports are listed.	We do not propose to put a separate list of strategies on the website.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
58		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Data Issues	7.2.1	Many of the actions noted seem to be non-strategic - i.e. too much detail or too parochial for an SMP.	Could the team consider this comment please?	Review of Draft	Roger Spencer	We understand your concerns. There will be a higher-level Action Plan focused on more strategic issues in Section 7. We do not wish to lose the value of the individual authority action plans, however, and propose to keep these within the relevant locations of Section 4.	New Section 7 produced.	Satisfied		Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09

Item Number	Showstopper	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
59		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Linkages	Section 7	Is this table also set out on the EA's Medium Term Plan (MTP)? If there are differences, can we explain the reasoning? Are capital and revenue needs clear?	Could the team please clarify? And add as a separate note to the Coastal Group website if more appropriate but links needed in the SMP2 document if so.	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The MTP returns from each authority were guided by the Action Plan for each Management Area and therefore they should correlate. Not all of the desired projects/schemes have made it on to the sanctioned list, but that should not be a reason for amending the Action Plan. That provides a realistic assessment what is needed to be done.		Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
60		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Linkages	Section 7	It would be useful to have some global statements on the wider management inputs, e.g. on warnings and contingency planning, etc. This would help the stakeholders understand that the plan doesn't revolve around funding or no funding areas, etc. Also, where ongoing monitoring is part of the approved Regional Monitoring then this should be indicated. [JH] A new Action Plan template is being developed which will need to be taken on board when available. [RS]	Could the team please consider these points and how they could be addressed in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison Roger Spencer	Suitable statements are made within the revised Action Plan.	Section 7	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison Roger Spencer	20-Mar-09
61		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Linkages	Section 7	The plan appears to be something of a wish list – more effort is required to ensure that actions have been prioritised according to real need. There should be reasonable certainty that short-term activities to be funded from Flood Defence Grant in Aid (FDGiA) will actually receive funding, and that there are appropriate links to the Medium Term Plan (MTP).	Could the team please consider and comment and add to document as appropriate?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	See response to point 58	Section 7.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
62		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Linkages	Section 7	The outcomes will need some proofing against UKCIP08 when available, so references are needed. Is funding expected to be from FDGiA? Where this is not the case, can this be identified now? And alternative sources of funds?	Could the team please clarify, and add to documents as appropriate?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The SMP2 will be completed before UKCP09 (as UKCIP08 is now called) is published. Yes, funding for implementation of actions from the SMP2 will be expected to come from GiA.	Section 7.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
63	Showstopper	15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Monitor/Review	Section 7	How will achievement of actions be identified i.e.. what are the success criteria? Bear in mind the reporting requirements of Communities and Local Government (CLG) National Indicator 189. Also, there do not appear to be any actions relating to communications.	Could the team please comment on these aspects and add to reports as appropriate?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Revised Action Plan.	Section 7.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
64		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Monitor/Review	Section 7	The Action plan will need to make an allowance for incorporating new information as and when it becomes available. For example, erosion maps and tidal flooding maps will become available in the coming months and its not clear how the SMP will accommodate these. There needs to be an action and a process set out.	Can the team please set out the agreed process and explain how erosion maps for example could be accommodated in the plan?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Revised Action Plan.	Section 7.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	20-Mar-09
65		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Monitor/Review	Section 7.3	Will the new unitary be committed to the ongoing monitoring? Is the need for a further 5 year package of monitoring (2011-2016) indicated as an urgent need? [Note - this to be taken forward as a single National submission to NRG.] Is the monitoring to fit into the EA's monitoring and warning procedures?	Could the team please clarify in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	The new unitary authority will be committed to the ongoing monitoring. Please also do not forget that North Tyneside Council will be unaffected by the changes and support the ongoing monitoring. The ongoing monitoring is urgent - if there was a gap in data collection it would be disastrous. Whilst a national submission will be made for 2011-2016 we understand that it will still be delivered regionally, which is an approach we entirely support in order to meet the needs identified by the SMP1 and SMP2.	Comments in Section 7.3	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	25-Mar-09
66.1		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Monitor/Review	Section 7	The Action Plan should take a wider look at the flooding and erosion issues including the need for reviewing any flood or coastal warnings and contingency planning.	Could the team please explain how this is covered along this coast and how it integrates with this SMP2?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Revised Action Plan.	Section 7.	SMP2 Review continues on next line in column G			

Item Number	Showstop per	Date Matter raised	Criteria Heading	Criteria sub heading	Document Reference	Comment	Action Required	Timing of Comment	Comment provided by	Response	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)	Review of Response	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Date comment provided
66.2		20-Mar-09		w		Further reference needed to contingency planning and flood warning and erosion	Please revise the Action Plan	Review of Final	Jim Hutchison	Reference made to North East Tidal Flood Forecasting and Warning System, raising public and organisational awareness of flood and erosion risk and Contingency Plans	New section 7.2.2 added, with corresponding actions.				
67		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Monitor/Review	Section 7	At the end of this section the report notes the need to use the latest information. How will this be ensured – there are no specific actions or responsibilities identified? Presumably this extends beyond technical data and includes the incorporation of updated policy and guidance?	Could the team please comment on this in the document?	Review of Draft	Jim Hutchison	Revised Action Plan.	Section 7.	Satisfied		Jim Hutchison	25-Mar-09
68		15-Dec-08	Action Plan	Monitor/Review	p245 - Action Plan for MA26	The North pier has a strategic policy of HTL. The Action Plan needs to reflect requirements to achieve this, e.g. by pier owner.	Please update the Action Plan as required.	Review of Draft	Andy Parsons	Now updated in Management Area Action Plan and not in Section 7.	Section 4 (Management Area 26).	Satisfied		Andy Parsons	20-Mar-09
69		25-Mar-09	WFD Assessment			Broadly the assessment is very good.	Please complete actions in email from Richard Sharp	Review of Final	Richard Sharp	Addressed	Revised Appendix K				
Date Received : 23-Oct-08		Date Collated review circulated: 23-Dec-08		Summary of Review 23 Dec 08		68 matters have been identified in the draft review. Please advise if you would like to take part in a teleconference to discuss the matters raised and to agree a way forward.									
Date Responses Received : 2-Mar-09		Teleconference held: 9-Mar-09		Date Collated review circulated: 7-Apr-09		This is a clear and robust SMP2, with a WFD assessment report, an interpreted SEA and an AA that has raised a number of issues for Natural England to consider. The view from NE is that the plan. The remaining issue is the new Northumberland Unitary Council which will need to be briefed on the process and findings of the plan to allow it to be adopted.									

Northumberland SMP2

Response to SMP2 Quality Review Group Comments

Ref.	Response
46	<p>Appendix G is intended to provide the detail. For a quick view, see the relevant Management Area statement in Section 4.</p> <p>The preferred policy is described in the 'Preferred Policy' box at the end of each MA table in Appendix G.</p> <p>The following MAs have costs for the preferred policy > benefits:</p> <p>MA1 – costs are associated with maintenance. This is already described in the MA economics table. Also the revised text on page 57 states that costs relate to maintenance over the short term and no new defences are proposed. Indeed the policy changes in 2nd and 3rd epochs.</p> <p>MA7 – here there are costs associated with local protection to property in the hinterland to allow natural development of the cost (so the benefit, although not quantified, is in allowing these processes). This is already described in the MA economics table.</p> <p>MA13 – Costs are for managed realignment within the estuary and the benefits for this (in ecological terms) are not quantified. The discussion on page 141 states that there is no economic justification for extending linear defences, and also talks about ecological value.</p> <p>MA21 – benefits are artificially low because MDSF does not include impact on communities and transport links. Damages would increase substantially with a higher erosion scenario. This is already described in the MA economics table.</p> <p>MA23 – as stated in the MA economics table, the costs are associated with maintenance (e.g. dune management, maintenance of existing defences). Benefits to Port of Blyth access road, amenity and ecology not quantified in MDSF.</p> <p>MA24, MA25 and MA26 – The relevant MA economics tables state that SMP damages (using MDSF) do not include for loss of amenity, road or other benefits. Where available, damage estimates from the Strategy have been added in the text under the table and inclusion of these makes the economic case robust.</p> <p>There are no specific actions in the Action Plan for identifying wider benefits than is presented through MDSF at SMP2 level, but surely this is part of the PAR process, which is now referred to in the revised Action Plan in Section 7.</p>

Ref.	Response
47	<div> </div> <p>The four properties identified in Appendix G are under erosion loss (the second part of the table) and are in the area of the quay. The flood risk damages are principally to the back of Amble as shown on the attached figure from the GIS system.</p> <p>It is to this area that reference is made to protection to the back of the town. We are not sure where the reference by the reviewer to a rock revetment comes in. This protection to the back of the town would not be a rock revetment.</p> <p>Standard of defence to the road would need future detailed consideration.</p>
48	<p>The MDSF analysis is quite blunt. We have taken damages based on 1000 yr, 200yr. and 75 yr flood extents (based on EA Flood mapping) and have then determined AADs appropriately from this data. In some areas the damages can be quite sensitive to more frequent flood or to commencement of flood level. We have used MDSF as the baseline so that we are able to determine damages everywhere with a degree of consistency. However, for each of the areas identified more detailed work has been undertaken in strategies and this can include for amenity, overtopping and a better definition of flood frequencies. Where a strategy provides obviously better data we have recorded this in appendix G and have brought that through to the main report in relevant Management Area statements in Section 4 tables (economic summary).</p> <p>In the case of MU26 we assessed that there were assets and amenity values which were not being picked up by MDSF (the road runs at the crest of the cliff with property and hotels immediately behind. MDSFS does not pick up loss of access, only what occurs within the erosion zone). However we felt that it was helpful to distinguish this difference in the table on page 252, as information for the future, because of the sensitivity to these factors. MU27 the values were quite similar between strategy and MDSF (within £1m in £6M, and within the accuracy of SMP economics).</p>
49	<p>More information could be provided but there would be two concerns. It can reinforce the idea that the SMP should be defining the nature and type of structure. The SMP should not be specifically saying that this would be a seawall, this would be a rock revetment, a gabion basket, or an offshore breakwater. It may if that was critical to the intent of the policy, e.g. critical to say holding beach to an amenity area, or reducing impact on a nature conservation feature. As such, although we have estimated costs in a realistic basis of what might typically be undertaken we feel inclusion of rates in Appendix G would run counter to the concept of the SMP.</p> <p>In taking values we have attempted to err on the cautious side and have added a nominal 60% optimism bias.</p> <p>While it is obviously very important that future work builds upon the thinking, understanding and reasoning of the SMP, the development of the economics does need to be taken forward quite considerably from an SMP approach in the relevant PARs due, we feel, to the relative coarseness of the MDSF approach.</p>

Northumberland SMP2

Response to SMP2 Quality Review Group Comments

This document addresses QRG comment 42. The concerns regarding the transparency of the integrated SEA process have been addressed with additions to the text within the SMP document. These additions are detailed below:

No.	Page	Para	Section	Amendment
1	10-17	All	2.1	Details how SEA has been taken account of in the SMP process
2	10	5	2.1.2	Details integral approach of this SMP towards SEA
3	11	6	2.1.3	Details of public involvement with the SMP process (4 bullet points)
4	12	2 – 5 (inc table)	2.1.3	Details how themes within Appendix D and Appendix E relate to SEA receptors. Sets out the main issues raised from consultation.
5	14	6 (cont on p.15 para 1)	2.1.5	Details of SEA Scoping
6	15	2 (cont until end of Section 2.1.6)	2.1.6	Details how plan was evaluated and alternatives looked at
7	16	7	2.1.7	Details SEA non-technical summary
8	47	2, 3 and table	4.1.1	Sets out how SEA process is addressed within the SMP. This is repeated within each PDZ so that if a user only reads one PDZ then this information is not missed
9	62-66	Last para p.62 and tables	4.1.1	Tables showing impacts of No Active Intervention and Preferred Policy on Key Issues Objectives as set out on p47 and p48. Mitigation / avoidance measures detailed below each table
10	97	5,6 and table	4.2.1	Sets out how SEA process is addressed within the SMP
11	110-113	Last para p.110 and tables		Tables showing impacts of No Active Intervention and Preferred Policy on Key Issues Objectives as set out on p100 and p99. Mitigation / avoidance measures detailed below each table
12	142	5,6 and table	4.3.1	Sets out how SEA process is addressed within the SMP
13	158-161	Last para p.158 and tables	4.3.1	Tables showing impacts of No Active Intervention and Preferred Policy on Key Issues Objectives as set out on p143 and p144. Mitigation / avoidance measures detailed below each table
14	187	4, 5 and table	4.4.1	Sets out how SEA process is addressed within the SMP
15	197-200	Last para	4.4.1	Tables showing impacts of No Active Intervention

No.	Page	Para	Section	Amendment
		p.197 and tables		and Preferred Policy on Key Issues Objectives as set out on p187- 189. Mitigation / avoidance measures detailed below each table
16	218	1, 2 and table	4.5.1	Sets out how SEA process is addressed within the SMP
17	232-235	Last para p.232 and tables	4.5.1	Tables showing impacts of No Active Intervention and Preferred Policy on Key Issues Objectives as set out on p218 and p219. Mitigation / avoidance measures detailed below each table
18	255	10 and p.255 para 1 plus table	4.6.1	Sets out how SEA process is addressed within the SMP
19	265-268	Last para p.265 and tables	4.6.1	Tables showing impacts of No Active Intervention and Preferred Policy on Key Issues Objectives as set out on p256 and p257. Mitigation / avoidance measures detailed below each table
20	290	6	5.3.2	Summarises the effectiveness of the plan against the objectives set out in Appendix E
21	Appendix B	All	All	Sets out the Stakeholder Engagement process. Includes responses to QRG comments and responses from Natural England and English Heritage
22	Appendix D	D1 para 3 to end of D2	D1	Shows how the themes set out in the thematic review address the SEA receptors
23	Appendix E	All	All	Sets out all issues and objectives for the whole SMP area. These have been summarised for each PDZ as detailed in comments 9, 11, 13, 15, 17 and 19. A summary of the main issues and objectives for the whole SMP area can be found in Section 2.1.3 (see comment 4)
24	Appendix L	All	All	SEA Non-Technical Summary

Date: 16th April 2009
Our ref:
Your ref:



Ruth Bendell
Northumberland County Council
County Hall
Morpeth
Northumberland NE61 2EF

North East Region
The Quadrant
Newburn Riverside
Newcastle upon Tyne
NE15 8NZ

T 0191 229 5500
F 0191 229 5508

Dear Ruth,

SCOTTISH BORDER TO RIVER TYNE SHORELINE MANAGEMENT PLAN 2

This letter may be taken as Natural England's formal response regarding adoption of the above plan.

Natural England supports the strategic policies described within the SMP and recognises the key role that these policies have in guiding future coastal and flood defence schemes. We would also like to take this opportunity to recognise the hard work done by the operating authorities and their consultants Royal Haskoning in completing the plan process successfully.

It is important to recognise however, that given the strategic nature of the SMP2, some additional studies will need to flow from this plan in order to provide subsequent levels of detail. This particularly relates to the implications of policies affecting designated areas rocky intertidal reef and foreshore within the Northumbria Coast SPA.

Given the ongoing issues presented by climate change and sea level rise it is important that we commence these studies promptly so that they can inform the future management of these internationally important coastal features and contribute to forthcoming coastal strategies and coastal defence schemes that will deliver the policies within the SMP.

Conservation (Natural Habitats, &c.) Regulations 1994

Northumbria Coast SPA

The European Court of Justice ruling decreed that development plans must be subject to assessment under the 1992 EC Habitats Directive and hence under the UK's Conservation(Natural Habitats, &c.) Regulations 1994, commonly known as the Habitats Regulations.

Natural England's view under these regulations is that policies promoted within the SMP2 may result in a "likely significant effect" upon the interest features of the Northumbria Coast SPA. Given the likely timing of the impacts upon the SPA and the life-span of this SMP we advise that Natural England supports the conclusion that this SMP2 will have "no adverse effect upon the integrity" of the site, made as a conclusion of the Appropriate Assessment under Regulation 48(3) of the Habitats Regulations. This conclusion will need to be reviewed as part of the SMP3 and in the light of any strategy or coastal defence scheme arising from SMP2, following the further studies as discussed below.

Given the above, the operating authorities should work with the Environment Agency to develop the quantitative basis for future "Appropriate Assessments" to enable an effective review of the conclusions drawn in the SMP2, with particular regard to the potential loss of intertidal rocky reef habitat within the Northumbria Coast SPA. A range of UKCIP sea level rise scenarios should be adopted in order to assess possible impacts, future habitat loss and associated timescales. Our support for the SMP is conditional upon a commitment to undertake these studies.

The SMP has also identified potential "likely significant effects" upon the following sites:

- Berwickshire & North Northumberland Coast SAC
- Tweed Estuary SAC

In relation to the interest features affected within these sites, mitigation in terms of potential provision of alternative habitat has been proposed within the SMP2 which permits a conclusion of "no adverse effect upon the integrity" of these sites to be drawn as a result of the Appropriate Assessment. To ensure the delivery of this mitigation the Environment Agency should initiate a "Regional Habitat Creation Programme" as has occurred for several SMPs in south eastern England. We suggest this study should occur over the full regional coast covered by the new North East Coastal Group (Scottish Borders to Gibraltar Point). Operating on this scale would allow mitigation to be identified not only within, but across the all the SMP areas encompassed within the NECG jurisdiction.

It must be understood that where "coastal squeeze" impacts due to sea level rise and coastal defence have been identified, alternative habitat creation can only be proposed as "mitigation" if the alternative site lies within the boundary of that European designated site. Where alternative/replacement habitat lies outside the designated site boundary, this is termed "compensation". This distinction is important. Compensatory habitat can only be used to offset impacts upon European designated sites once the secretary of state has judged that there are "no alternatives" to the works and the defences are necessary for "imperative reasons of overriding public interest". To this end it must be ensured that the SMP2 document does not confuse mitigation with compensation and clearly outlines the requirement for the "imperative reasons" test.

I trust these comments are helpful. Some additional detailed textual edits are included at Annex 1. If you have any further queries please do not hesitate to contact me.

Yours sincerely,

MIKE QUIGLEY

Marine Adviser – North East Region

Annex 1

- Add text after each impacts table cross referencing back to the relevant narrative. Am a bit concerned that viewed in isolation, tables come across as overly simplistic.
- The impact tables need to be put in landscape and a row added to describe where each policy unit extends from and to.
- Need to check that relevant narrative sections referred to above do indeed expand upon the concise suggestions for management made in the table. Where this link is not apparent text should be added under the table in order to clarify. For example, the comment for PU 2.5 refers to Spittal frontage and the relevant text appears on page 59. relevant page number and a brief comment could be added in a new column if table is made landscape as suggested above.
- There is no row for Policy Unit 2.4 in the table on p.67.
- Text needs to be added into the table on p.104 to explain what is being done regarding the remainder of the habitat loss in 6.2 and 6.3 that is not mitigated for.
- In table on p.148, what is meant by “maintain integrity”. Might be useful to explain in extra column suggested above.
- The degree of uncertainty regarding designated site impacts is recognised in Section 5.2.2 on page 255 of the SMP2. To this end, the coastal monitoring programme described in Section 7.3 on p. 274 should be amended to include monitoring that will establish more precisely the nature and magnitude of the designated site impacts so that appropriate actions can be adopted by the operating authorities to avoid such impacts. If this programme is not amended in this way then a separate “Regional Habitat Creation Study” should be undertaken as has occurred for several SMPs in south eastern England. We suggest this study should occur over the full regional coast covered by the new North East Coastal Group. Operating on this scale would allow compensation to be identified not only within, but across the SMP areas encompassed within the Group area.

- Section 12.4 will need to be amended as this statement is not quite correct. Policies have been identified where it is “**not** possible to conclude that there will be **no** adverse effect” on the European site in question, with particular reference to the impacts upon intertidal rocky reef. This also applies to the text below Table 16.1 on p. 141 of the AA.

Edwards, J.L. (Jennifer)

From: HUNTLEY, Jacqui [Jacqui.Huntley@english-heritage.org.uk]
Sent: 20 April 2009 10:17
To: Howell, D (Dickon)
Subject: RE: Northumberland and North Tyneside SMP2

Importance: High

Attachments: image001.jpg



image001.jpg

Dear Dickon,

I hope that this email will suffice for the QRG – if not please let me know and I can produce a formal letter.

Once we have received confirmation that the isolated Listed Buildings mentioned in my letter of 1st April were considered when Action Plan statements were being developed and that the nomenclature issues have been clarified as appropriate then English Heritage accepts the recommendations in the SMP and, effectively, approves it.

With best wishes

Jacqui

Jacqui Huntley,
English Heritage NE Regional Science Advisor,
Bessie Surtees House,
41-44 Sandhill, Newcastle upon Tyne
NE1 3JF

tel: 0191 269 1250

mobile (preferred contact): 077134 00387

Save trees, please do not print this message unless essential

-----Original Message-----

From: Howell, D (Dickon) [mailto:d.howell@royalhaskoning.com]
Sent: 16 April 2009 12:13
To: HUNTLEY, Jacqui
Subject: FW: Northumberland and North Tyneside SMP2

Hi Jacqui

I have been in conversations with the Quality Review Group and they would like a statement from you to the effect that should all changes that you have detailed in your response letter be made, you would approve the SMP. Your current letter doesn't quite say this and the QRG need this from you as a statutory regulator to sign the SMP off. If you could do this for me it would be much appreciated

Regards

Dickon

Dr Dickon Howell BA (Hons), MSc, PhD

Marine Scientist

T: +44 (0) 191 211 1347 F: +44 (0) 191 211 1313

E : <<mailto:d.howell@royalhaskoning.com>> d.howell@royalhaskoning.com

Haskoning UK Ltd., Marlborough House, Marlborough Crescent, Newcastle Upon Tyne, NE1 4EE. United Kingdom.
Registered in England 1336844

Haskoning UK Ltd is a company of Royal Haskoning

A Sunday Times Best 100 Company 2007 & 2008

<<http://www.royalhaskoning.com/>> www.royalhaskoning.com

P Please consider the environment before printing this e-mail.

From: Cooper, N. (Nick)
Sent: 14 April 2009 09:56
To: Howell, D (Dickon)
Subject: FW: Northumberland and North Tyneside SMP2

From: HUNTLEY, Jacqui [mailto:Jacqui.Huntley@english-heritage.org.uk]
Sent: 01 April 2009 14:19
To: Cooper, N. (Nick)
Cc: Malcolm Dixon
Subject: RE: Northumberland and North Tyneside SMP2

Dear Nick,

Apologies again for the delay but please find attached our response to the SMP2 document. This confirms the general intent and content of the document with a few suggestions for clarification.

with best wishes,

Jacqui

Jacqui Huntley,
English Heritage North East Regional Science Advisor,
Bessie Surtees' House,
41-44 Sandhill, Newcastle upon Tyne
NE1 3JF

Tel: 0191 2691250

Mobile (preferred contact): 077134 00387

Save trees. Please do not print this message unless essential

From: Cooper, N. (Nick) [n.cooper@royalhaskoning.com]
Sent: 26 March 2009 15:47
To: HUNTLEY, Jacqui
Cc: Malcolm Dixon
Subject: Northumberland and North Tyneside SMP2

Dear Jacqui

We wrote to you in October 2007 to inform you about the commencement of the Northumberland and North Tyneside Shoreline Management Plan (SMP2).

You kindly replied at that time, offering some comments from your organisation's perspective.

We then drafted the SMP2 document and wrote to you in October 2008 to inform you about the 3 month consultation period.

We have not heard from you in response to that letter, although I know that English Heritage did telephone the lead council, Wansbeck District Council, about the document.

Following consultation, we are now finalising the SMP2. Before this is totally completed, I was wondering whether you had any comments to make on the document.

After the draft, we received the Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment which was unfortunate timing, but we did review this document and feed information into a revised document (currently available from the download section of www.northumberland-smp2.org.uk). We have recently provided this weblink to Chris Tolan-Smith.

Could you please confirm whether English Heritage confirms the general intent and content of the SMP2?

Many thanks

Nick Cooper

N.J. Cooper BEng (Hons), PhD, CEng, MICE

Director of Coastal & Rivers – Newcastle

T: +44 (0) 191 211 1330 F: +44 (0) 191 211 1313

M: +44 (0) 7919542863 E: <<mailto:n.cooper@royalhaskoning.com>> n.cooper@royalhaskoning.com

Haskoning UK Ltd., Marlborough House, Marlborough Crescent,

Newcastle-Upon-Tyne. NE1 4EE. United Kingdom. Registered in England 1336844

Haskoning UK Ltd is a company of Royal Haskoning

A Sunday Times Best 100 Company 2007

<<http://www.royalhaskoning.com/>> www.royalhaskoning.com

P Please consider the environment before printing this e-mail.

For information on Royal Haskoning, please visit our website at www.royalhaskoning.com

This message is intended only for use by the addressee. It may contain confidential or privileged information. If you have received this communication unintentionally, please inform us immediately.

This message has been checked for all known viruses by the Royal Haskoning E-mail Virus Protection service.

Concerned about how climate change may affect older properties? What about saving energy?
Visit our new website www.climatechangeandyourhome.org.uk <<http://www.climatechangeandyourhome.org.uk>> today.

This e-mail (and any attachments) is confidential and may contain personal views which are not the views of English Heritage unless specifically stated. If you have received it in error, please delete it from your system and notify the sender immediately. Do not use, copy or disclose the information in any way nor act in reliance on it. Any information sent to English Heritage may become publicly available.

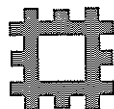
For information on Royal Haskoning, please visit our website at www.royalhaskoning.com

This message is intended only for use by the addressee. It may contain confidential or privileged information. If you have received this communication unintentionally, please inform us immediately.

This message has been checked for all known viruses by the Royal Haskoning E-mail Virus Protection service.

Concerned about how climate change may affect older properties? What about saving energy?
Visit our new website www.climatechangeandyourhome.org.uk <<http://www.climatechangeandyourhome.org.uk>> today.

This e-mail (and any attachments) is confidential and may contain personal views which are not the views of English Heritage unless specifically stated. If you have received it in error, please delete it from your system and notify the sender immediately. Do not use, copy or disclose the information in any way nor act in reliance on it. Any information sent to English Heritage may become publicly available.



ENGLISH HERITAGE

NORTH EAST REGION

Dr, D. Howell,
Royal Haskoning,
Marlborough House,
Marlborough Crescent
Newcastle upon Tyne
NE1 4EE

26th May 2009

Dear Dickon

re: Northumberland SMP2

Thank you for your email requesting a formal letter confirming our approval of the Northumberland SMP2.

We note that you have taken into account our comments regarding the nomenclature associated with the various historic assets and are pleased that this will be clarified in the final document. We also note that specific Listed Buildings, with statutory protection, will be considered as necessary for those policy units that are, essentially, "no active intervention".

We understand that full assessment of all historic assets cannot be included in detail in the SMP2 due to the unfortunate timing for completion of the Rapid Coastal Zone Assessment but are pleased that the data from the RCZA are being included as far as possible. In respect of this we look forward to working with you on SMP3 in due course.

I am therefore pleased to say that English Heritage approves the recommendations within the Northumberland Shoreline Management Plan 2.

Yours sincerely

Mrs J.P.Huntley
Regional Science Advisor

BESSIE SURTEES HOUSE 41-44 SANDHILL NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE NE1 3JF

Telephone 0191 269 1200 Facsimile 0191 261 1130
www.english-heritage.org.uk

Please note that English Heritage operates an access to information policy.
Correspondence or information which you send us may therefore become publicly available



SMP2 Review_St Abbs Head to the Tyne_Q P Review

Item Number	Date Matter raised	Document Reference (click arrow to select from list)	Table/Appendix and/or Sub Para number	Matters Identified by Members	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Response from team	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)
1	24-Nov-08	Appendix C2 Defence Assessment	Page C71 - C77	Condition data omitted & mixed with residual life.	Please amend tables.	Andy Parsons	Now corrected in relevant tables	App C tables
2	24-Nov-08	Appendix C1 Baseline Processes		<p>Not clear if Futurecoast study output has been used as the basis of the coastal process assessment as this is not mentioned in references to Appendix C.</p> <p>Noted that the analysis uses appropriate coastal monitoring data and Coastal Management Strategies. Very few references included in C5. This should reference the strategies, studies and information that has been used as the basis of the plan.</p>	Check Appendix C5 is complete.	Andy Parsons	Referred to Futurecoast (and other data sources). Updated references	App C, sections C1.1 and C5
3	24-Nov-08	Main Doc & all appendices	S6 & elsewhere	Six policy options have been used rather than the standard 4. However, the "Retreat the line" option "R" does not appear to be selected anywhere [is it the same as Managed Realignment (MR)?]. Suggest that "R" option is dropped on p257 & elsewhere.	Revise "R" to "MR" throughout documentation.	Andy Parsons	Addressed in response to previous changes	Throughout SMP2
4	24-Nov-08	Main Doc - S3.1.6	- p23	The first sentence of conclusion suggesting that the SMP2 examines the sustainability of communities in relation to erosion (and coastal flooding) is going too far and is not fulfilled later in the document.	Reword to tone this down.	Andy Parsons	Sentence changed to tone down wording.	Sec 3.1.6. Conclusion

Item Number	Date Matter raised	Document Reference (click arrow to select from list)	Table/Appendix and/or Sub Para number	Matters Identified by Members	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Response from team	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)
5	24-Nov-08	Main Doc, S3.2.3	p26, para 6	Not sure if Defra High Level Targets (HLTs) still apply? Is there an Outcome Measure (OM) to reference rather than HLT9?	Environment Agency to advise team.	Andy Parsons	Have chased Environment Agency but no response to date so left unchanged	No change
6	24-Nov-08	Main Doc, p39	2nd para on p39	Commentary on economic viability of development proposals with respect to nature conservation appears out of context with SMP process. Should the words "economically viable" be replaced with "environmentally acceptable"? The SMP should not judge potential developments, which would have to go through a formal Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) process. Better to give facts and risks that developers can consider.	Team to consider need to reword paragraph.	Andy Parsons	Minor amendments to text	PDZ1, 4.1.1 Environment
7	24-Nov-08	Main doc p 60	bottom table, PU2.2 & p.3	Raise in 50m years?	Please correct typo.	Andy Parsons	Changed	PDZ1, PU2.2 and 2.3
8	24-Nov-08	Main doc p 68	PU4.4	Not clear if there is a defence at this location - if not Hold The Line (HTL) policy not appropriate & No Active Intervention (NAI) would be more sensible	Check policy for this location	Andy Parsons	One consultee provided further clarification about defences around Ross Low and the site was visited by a member of the project team. The text and table have been amended to clarify the situation and notes are annotated to the relevant figure.	PDZ1 MA4

SMP2 Review_St Abbs Head to the Tyne_Q P Review

Item Number	Date Matter raised	Document Reference (click arrow to select from list)	Table/Appendix and/or Sub Para number	Matters Identified by Members	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Response from team	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)
9	24-Nov-08	Main doc, S4.2.1	p 84, 2nd para	Quote: "The principle development in these areas would be rolling back with sea level rise." Not clear what this means? Is there a typo?	Check text & revise as appropriate?	Andy Parsons	Chnaged to ' the principal change in these areas would be the rolling back of the shore in response to sea level rise'.	S4.2.1
10	24-Nov-08	S4.2.2	p95, PU6.2	The text indicates that only part of this Policy Unit (PU) is currently defended. Proposing Hold The Line (HTL) for the whole frontage for 1st 2 epochs may make Managed Realignment (MR) more difficult in 3rd epoch. Would No Active Intervention (NAI) be a better choice?	Team to consider.	Andy Parsons	Considered, but not changed as the existing defence does cover a large proportion of this length.	No changes
11	24-Nov-08	S4.2.2	p103, PU8.4	If there is no formal defence now or planned a No Active Intervention (NAI) policy would be more appropriate than Managed Realignment (MR). Seems to me that the defence policy being proposed is NAI, but there needs to be realignment or adaptation of the assets or features in the coastal risk area.	Team to reconsider NAI policy.	Andy Parsons	We feel MR is more appropriate within the context of the bay as a whole - since HTL to the north is key to enabling MR at PU8.4	No chnages
12	24-Nov-08	S4.2.2	PU9.3	Same comment as above applies. Is it not the chalets that need adaptation or relocation rather than the defence as none is proposed.	Team to reconsider No Active Intervention (NAI) policy.	Andy Parsons	There are some (local) anti-tank blocks that would be removed - so again MR rather than NAI remains. Also, MR is the intent of the overall management policy of the National Trust here - and yes this does relate to the bungalows, but it does show that the process will be managed rather than unmanaged.	No changes

SMP2 Review_St Abbs Head to the Tyne_Q P Review

Item Number	Date Matter raised	Document Reference (click arrow to select from list)	Table/Appendix and/or Sub Para number	Matters Identified by Members	Action Required	Comment provided by:	Response from team	Section Amended (New para nos and Table nos used in this column)
13	24-Nov-08	S4.3.1	p127, 5th para	I don't think there is actually a Church on Church Hill, was it not lost many years ago?	Check text & revise as appropriate?	Andy Parsons	You are correct - we have removed the 'church' reference	S4.3.1
14	24-Nov-08	S4.3.11	p128, 3rd para	Text seems to suggest the No Active Intervention (NAI) mapping incorrect?	Check text & revise as appropriate?	Andy Parsons	Revised accordingly	S4.3.1
15	24-Nov-08	S4.3.2	PU12.2	Is there a defence here or is a scheme proposed in 1st epoch? If Managed Realignment (MR) in 2nd epoch based on 6 options used should it not be MR in 3rd?	Consider No Active Intervention (NAI) 1st epoch, or MR throughout?	Andy Parsons	This is more about adjusting the protection that is there rather than introducing more defences	No changes
16	24-Nov-08	Main Doc	p206, MA 20 Map	The flood risk area behind the Environment Agency's seawall in Newbiggin bay is shown incorrectly on the flood risk mapping - should extend right to the seawall. The flood damages indicated on p196 presumably account for the sea wall?	Check mapping.	Andy Parsons	The mapping used was the then current version of the flood zones provided to us by the Environment Agency	No changes as standard EA data used
17	24-Nov-08	Whole report	All	There are a number of typos in the report. We have an opportunity to amend all these before we finish the final version.	Team to check all terminology used is consistent and spell checks done.	Jim Hutchison	Picked up several typos through spell check	Throughout SMP2